JPRS 81693

2 September 1982

Korean Affairs Report

No. 239

KULLOJA, No. 4, April 1982

19980917 10

FBIS

FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

REPRODUCED BY
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
SPRINGFIELD VA 22161

8 168 AØ8 JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in <u>Government Reports Announcements</u> issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the <u>Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications</u> issued by the <u>Superintendent of Documents</u>, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

KOREAN AFFAIRS REPORT

No. 239

KULLOJA, No. 4, April 1982

Except where indicated otherwise in the table of contents the following is a complete translation of the monthly theoretical journal of the Central Committee of the Korean Workers Party published in Pyongyang.

CONTENTS

The Respected and Beloved Leader Comrade Kim Il-song Is the Great Salvation Star for National Liberation, Class Liberation, Human Liberation	1
The Historical Position and Characteristics of the Chuche Ideology (Hwang Chang-yop)	17
The Chuche Revolutionary Theory Is a Great Revolutionary Theory for Realizing the Independent Stand and Attitude of the Masses of Working People (Kim Chung-nin)	34
The Chuche Leadership Method Is a Consummate Communist Mass Leadership Method	34
(Chong Chun-ki)	51
for the Ultimate Victory of Our Revolution (Yim Ch'un-ch'u)	67
Comrade Kim I1-song (So Ch'o1)	83
The Invincible Vitality of the Chuche-Oriented State Construction Theory of the Great Leader Comrade Kim I1=song (Pak Song-ch'o1)	99
Brilliant Embodiment of the Chuche-Oriented Economic Construction Thought of the Great Leader Comrade Kim I1=song (Yun Ki-pok)	117

The Unique Thought Enunciated by the Great Leader Comrade Kim Il-song for Strengthening the World Revolutionary Forces	
(Kim Yong-nam)	133
The Korean People's Army Is the Army of the Party, the Army of the Revolution Protecting and Defending the Chuche Revolutionary Cause	149

THE RESPECTED AND BELOVED LEADER COMRADE KIM IL-SONG IS THE GREAT SALVATION STAR FOR NATIONAL LIBERATION, CLASS LIBERATION, HUMAN LIBERATION

Pyongyang KULLOJA in Korean No 4 Apr 82 pp 2-12

[Text] As they greet the 70th birthday of the great leader Comrade Kim II-song in a most meaningful manner as the greatest national holiday, our people are ever more deeply engraving in their hearts the high glory and self-esteem of fighting revolution, loyally attending the respected and beloved leader who, charting a new era of national liberation, class liberation, human liberation under the banner of the immortal chuche ideology, has compiled imperishable achievements before the fatherland and the people, before the times and the revolution.

Our people, by dynamically moving forward tightly grasping their destinies in their own hands under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, have forever cast off racial and class exploitation and oppression and scored prideful success in the sacred struggle to do away with all kinds of constraints of nature and society.

Today ours has been consolidated into a socialist power of self-dependence, self-support, and self-defense, a true people's country where the masses of working people have become the genuine masters of the state and society, and our people are enjoying an independent, creative happy life to their hearts' content.

The change of the century that has taken place in our country and the happy life which our people are enjoying are the brilliant fruit of the thought founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song concerning national liberation, class liberation, human liberation and of the sagacious leadership of the leader.

Through an arduous yet glory-filled struggle journey over a long period our people have come to learn it deeply by experience as an indeflectible creed, as the great truth of struggle and life that only because of the presence of the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song there is today's happy, rewarding life and that a brighter future will be in store for us.

Truly, the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song is the genius of revolution and construction who, with the rays of the immortal chuche ideology, brightly illuminates the road ahead for the times and the revolution and

sagaciously leads our people along the road of national liberation, class liberation, human liberation.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song is the great ideotheoretician who has enunciated the unique thought and theory on national liberation, class liberation, human liberation.

To enunciate the theory and strategy and tactics concerning national liberation, class liberation, human liberation was a pressing demand of our developing revolution.

In bygone days, with a view to casting off racial and class exploitation and oppression and becoming the genuine masters of the country and society, our people had launched a bloody struggle over a long period.

In our country, which had been an indefectible colony of the Japanese imperialists, our people's struggle to cast off the racial enslavement and feudalistic and capitalistic exploitation and oppression was a very difficult and complex struggle.

At that time, when the whole territory was at the mercy of the Japanese imperialist bayonet, the fate of our nation was literally in a life-or-death crisis.

As he took the helm of the revolution, personally shouldering the destinies of the fatherland and the people, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, with his keen insights into the demands of our revolution and the aim of our people, enunciated a most scientific and revolutionary theory, strategy and tactics concerning national liberation, class liberation, human liberation.

The theory, strategy and tactics established by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song concerning national liberation, class liberation, human liberation rest on the immortal chuche ideology.

The immortal chuche ideology is a great revolutionary theory for realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has enunciated for the first time, based on the chuche ideology, the intrinsic nature and historical position of the struggle for national liberation, class liberation, human liberation.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"All revolutionary struggle may be regarded, in a word, as struggle to cast off class or racial enslavement, as struggle of the masses of people to protect their independent stand and attitude. Our struggle to build socialism, communism, too, is in the final analysis for making people enjoy an independent and creative life as the masters of nature and society, freed from all kinds of enslavement." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 6, pp 273-274)

To correctly enunciate the intrinsic nature and historical position of the struggle for national liberation, class liberation, human liberation is a crucial matter bearing on the question of enunciating the overall direction and goal of the revolutionary struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the

masses of working people, and a principled question which must be solved with priority with a view to scientifically defining a precise strategy and tactics in each stage of the developing revolution.

The struggle for national liberation, the struggle for class liberation, and the struggle for human liberation are struggles for realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

In order to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, it is imperative to do away with enslavement and constraint in all forms, and to that end, it is imperative to carry out the national liberation revolution, the class liberation revolution, the human liberation revolution.

Although the struggle for national liberation, the struggle for class liberation, the struggle for human liberation share the intrinsic nature in common that they are a revolutionary struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, they are separate and distinct insofar as the concrete content, task, and historical position of social change are concerned.

The national liberation struggle is a struggle to defend the sovereign rights of the country and the people against foreign aggressors; the class liberation struggle is a struggle of the masses of working people to cast off the exploitation and oppression of the ruling class and realize their sociopolitically independent stand and attitude. And the struggle for human liberation is a struggle to cast off all kinds of constraints left behind by the old society and enjoy a truly independent and creative life as the masters of nature and society.

The revolutionary struggle of the masses of people to protect and realize their independent stand and attitude cannot win its final victory through any one stage of social change alone. It can ultimately be attained only through the sequential stages of the developing revolution for national liberation, class liberation, human liberation.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, based on his scientific elucidation of the intrinsic nature and historical position of the struggles for national liberation, class liberation, human liberation, has uniquely enunciated the strategy and tactics in each stage of the revolution.

To scientifically enunciate the strategy and tactics of struggle for national liberation, class liberation, human liberation is an indispensable rerquirement in leading the struggle of the masses of working people for their independent stand and attitude to victory. Only by establishing a correct strategy and tactics for national liberation, class liberation, human liberation is it possible to lead the revolution along the one straight road of victory without the slightest tilting or twist and turn, clearly understanding the task and method that must be resolved in each stage of the developing revolution.

To achieve national liberation is one of the most important tasks arising in the struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

In order that the peoples of colonial, semicolonial countries may completely realize their independent stand and attitude, they must first of all cast off racial oppression and enslavement.

Racial enslavement is a basic factor restraining the independent stand and attitude of the peoples of colonial, semicolonial countries.

Independent stand and attitude is the life of a country and a people. All countries have their sovereign rights from the moment of their birth.

The sovereign rights of a nation constitute the life of the nation as does the independent stand and attitude of man constitute his life. A nation deprived of its sovereign rights cannot go forward to solve all questions to suit its interests and demands, grasping its destiny in its own hands.

In particular, for the colonial and semicolonial countries to crush the imperialist colonial rule and cast off racial enslavement constitutes an indispensable premise, a precondition for liquidating class enslavement and achieving human liberation.

Racial enslavement is the social root cause spawning class exploitation and oppression, racial contempt and inequalities to which the peoples of colonial and semicolonial countries come to be subjected, and the most basic social fetter standing in the way of realizing the independent development of a nation and the independent and creative life of a people.

Therefore, in order to cast off colonial enslavement, protect the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people, and achieve social progress, it is imperative to overturn the imperialist colonial rule first and establish national sovereign rights.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by defining colonial national liberation struggle based on the immortal chuche ideology for the first time as a revolutionary struggle to regain robbed national sovereign rights and by giving comprehensive scientific answers to all the theoretical and practical questions arising in this struggle, has opened up a bright road ahead for national liberation.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, based on the chuche ideology, has scientifically enunciated for the first time all the principled questions arisin in attaining the cause of national liberation such as the intrinsic nature of the national and colonial quesitons and the question of holding fast to independent stand and attitude, the question of correctly combining armed struggle and all-people resistance, the question of the leadership of the working class in the national liberation struggle, the question of people's democratic dictatorship as a new form of government, and the the quesiton of the peoples, who have cast off the imperialist colonial rule, thoroughly maintaining the revolutionary principle of self-dependence, self-support, and self-defense in order to consolidate their national independence.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by uniquely elucidating the strategic and tactical question of the anti-imperialist national liberation struggle, has opened up the most correct road for the peoples of colonial and semicolonial

countries to overturning the imperialist colonial rule and achieving national independence with their own strength.

To achieve complete class liberation, liquidating all kinds of class exploitation and enslavement of social beings, is an important task arising in realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people such as the working class.

It is, in the final analysis, because the masses of people do not possess the ruling power of the state and the means of production that the masses of people who work in the exploiting class society become an object of exploitation and oppression, suffer all kinds of human contempt and humiliation in the midst of deprivation of political rights and that the society, falling into a state of stagnation, cannot make progress.

In order to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, it is imperative to not only achieve national liberation but cast off class domination and enslavement in all forms. Only then can the masses of working people realize their sociopolitically independent stand and attitude as the genuine masters of the state and society.

The historic task of the peoples of colonial, semicolonial countries to cast off racial and class enslavement and realize their sociopolitically independent stand and attitude is realized through the anti-imperialist, anti-feudal democratic revolution and the socialist revolution.

The task of liquidating class enslavement in the colonial, semicolonial countries is inseparably linked to the task of liquidating racial enslavement.

Inasmuch as in the colonial, semicolonial countries the imperialists and the domstic exploiting classes were glued together both politically and economically, the struggle to liquidate the imperialist colonial rule could not but be conducted in close combination with the struggle against exploitation and oppression by the domestic feudalistic landlords and comprador capitalists.

The theory on the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution enunciated by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is the social revolution theory of a new type which precisely makes it possible to successfully carry out the national liberation task and the class liberation task in close combination, in the colonial, semicolonial countries.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, on the basis of having personally defined the character of our country's revolution as the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution early on in the first days when he set out on the road of revolution, has comprehensively enunciated all the theoretical and practical questions arising in the revolution.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by putting forward a unique theory and strategy and tactics for overturning the imperialist colonial rule by an organized armed struggle with a standing revolutionary armed force and establishing a people's administration, and with it as a weapon, by carrying out general democratic socioeconomic reforms such as the land revolution and nationalization

of key industries, has illuminated the most correct road for the people to casting off imperialist, feudalistic enslavement.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, enunciating it for the first time as the process of the law of the developing revolution to move over to the socialist revolution from the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution, has clarified the unique thought for moving over to the socialist revolution forthwith without delay after prosecution of the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution.

That the people, who have achieved national independence and carried out the anti-imperialist, antifeudal revolution, should move toward socialism is a basic question arising in the struggle to consolidate national independence and attain the class liberation cause.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, by scientifically elucidating, based on the chuche revolutionary principle, the principled questions arising in remaking the old production relations the socialist way, has illuminated the road of moving toward socialism after completing the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution. The agricultural cooperativization guidelines for remaking the economic form the socialist way prior to its technological remaking and the guidelines for remolding the capitalistic businessmen and industrialists by a peaceful method without resorting to seizure represent unique socialist remaking guidelines put forward by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song.

With the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song enunciating the unique thought and theory, matchless strategy and tactics concerning the socialist revolution, has come to be opened up for the people liberated from colonial enslavement a true road to socialism, the road of complete class liberation, without going through the cutting pains capitalism inevitably brings.

If the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people is to be completely realized, it is imperative to not only eliminate racial and class exploitation and oppression but attain the human liberation cause, doing away with all kinds of constraints left behind by the old society.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"If the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people is to be completely realized, it is imperative to liquidate the relics of the old society in all aspects of social life such as the political and economic, ideological and cultural aspects, and liberate working people from all manner of domination, enslavement, and social inequalities. The task to liberate the masses of working people from class domination and enslavement is realized through a revolution to change the political system and economic system of the old society, and the task to liberate them from the old ideological, technological, and cultural constraints is realized through the three revolutions." (Book "Summing-Up Report on the Work of the Central Committee to the Sixth Congress of the Korean Workers Party," p 3)

The human liberation cause will come to be attained only when the masses of working people, completely liberated from all kinds of constraints left behind

by the old society, will be enjoying to their hearts' content an independent and creative life in all aspects of social life. The socialist system established, the sociopolitically independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people is realized but not yet completely liberated from the constraints of the outdated ideas and nature. If the task of liberating the masses of people from class domination and enslavement is realized through a revolution to change the political system and economic system of the old society, the task of human liberation after the establishment of the socialist system to free people once and for all from all kinds of constraints left behind by the old society is carried out by the three revolut8ons—ideological, technological, and cultural.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by defining the three revolutions—ideological, technological, and cultural—as the basic revolutionary task which the party of the working class must carry out after the establishment of the socialist system, has elucidated for the first time the question of revolution in the period after the establishment of the socialist system and illuminated the road for the party of the working class to continuing the revolution and ultimately realizing the task of human liberation.

Truly, the thought and theory on national liberation, class liberation, human liberation enunciated by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a great communist revolutionary theory illuminating the road ahead for the struggle of the people to realizing independent stand and attitude.

That he has provided a new revolutionary theory to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people, founding the great chuche ideology and has clearly illuminated the road to completely liberating the masses of working people such as the working class from all manner of domination and enslavement and social inequalities—this constitutes an immortal achievement compiled by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim II—song before the fatherland and the people, before the times and the revolution.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim II-song has not only enunciated the unique thought concerning national liberation, class liberation, human liberation but has sagaciously led the struggle in liberating our people from racial and class oppression, and all manner of constraint of nature and society.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the ever-victorious iron commander, by winning brilliant victories in the two arduous revolutionary wars against mighty imperialist aggressors, has compiled immortal achievements in the attainment of the national liberation cause.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"In order to carry out the national liberation revolution to the end, driving out the imperialist aggressors, it is imperative to resolutely launch an armed struggle. Imperialism establishes class domination and rules the colonies, relying on its counterrevolutionary armed forces, and will not retreat from its road of aggression and war until its counterrevolutionary armed forces are crushed." ("A Collection of Writings of Kim Il-song," Vol 1, pp 164-165)

The great leader Comrade KimIl-song, personally shouldering the destinies of the fatherland and the people in the dark period of the Japanese imperialist rule,

led the heroic anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle over 20-plus years to brilliant victory.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, enunciating the truth of revolution that armed struggle alone was the unitary road to colonial national liberation at a time when our people, robbed of their country, were going through a history of suffering, put forward the chuche-oriented anti-Japanese armed struggle line and called our people to anti-Japanese war.

The anti-Japanese armed struggle of our people was an arduous revolutionary war without parallel in direct confrontation with brigandish Japanese imperialism.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, founding the chuche military thought, led the armed struggle to victory, vanquishing the numerically, technically superior Japanese imperialist aggressors with chuche-oriented guerrilla battle tactics and battle method.

The historic victory of the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle--this was a great event in saving the destinies of the country and the people and realizing the independent stand and attitude of our people.

The 3-year war forced upon us by the U.S. imperialists in the early 1950's was indeed a formidable and arduous war and an awesome trial determining whether we would defend the national independence and sovereignty our people had regained with blood or whether we would once again become imperialist colonial slaves.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the great military strategist, leading the Fatherland Liberation War to victory, defened national independence and soviereignty, and opened up a new era of the anti-imperialist national liberation struggle.

Having added luster to the dignity and glory of our fatherland and people, vanquishing the two most ruthless and evil groups of imperialism in one generation, is precisely where the immortal achievement scored by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, leading our country's anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution and socialist revolution to victory, has compiled immortal achievements before the fatherland and the people.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, with his keen scientific insights into the socioeconomic situation of our country in bygone days when the Japanese imperialist colonial rule and the class exploitation and oppression by the feudalistic landlords had prevailed side by side, enunciated that the class liberation struggle in our country must be conducted in close combination with the national liberation struggle.

The Japanese imperialists in occupation of Korea, with a view to sustaining their colonial ruling system, had utilized the comprador capitalists and feudalistic landlords as their lackeys, and the feudalistic landlords, on their party, had preserved the feudalistic exploitation institutions under the aegis of the imperialists. In consequence, the class struggle against fedualistic exploitation and oppression in our country had to be carried out in a unified process with the

anti-imperialist national liberation struggle to overturn the Japanese imperialist colonial ruling system and achieve national independence.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, who had early on enunciated the theory, strategy and tactics of the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution, even under the difficult and complex conditions that the anti-imperialist task and the antifeudal task had to be carried out simultaneously, established people's democratic dictatorship timely after liberation, and brilliantly carrying out in a short period various democratic reforms such as the land revolution and nationalization of the industries, scored brilliant victory in building a new society and transformed the northern half of the republic into a powerful base of our revolution.

By brilliantly carrying out the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song our people were able to chart, with their own strength, the straight road to resolving the national liberation task and the class liberation task in a unified way in organic combination, and without interruption were able to go forward to energetically push ahead with the socialist revolution.

The anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution, even though it liberates the masses of working people from imperialistic and feudalistic exploitation and oppression, cannot completely do away with class exploitation and oppression. In order that the peoples of colonial, semicolonial countries may realize their sociopolitically independent stand and attitude, completely casting off all manner of class enslavement, they must carry out the socialist revolution forthwith after carrying out the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, sagaciously leading our party and people, has charted a new road to socialism.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song strengthened and developed the people's democratic dictatorship established during the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution, into dictatorship of the proletariat, and by founding the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, our glorious fatherland, has provided a powerful weapon for the socialist revolution and socialist, communist construction.

Thus our people, who used to suffer all manner of racial contempt and humiliation in bygone days, have come to have a genuine fatherland of theirs, symbol of freedom and independence and happiness, and have become able to enter the world political arena in their own right as the people of an independent sovereign state deservedly exercising their political sovereignty, grasping their destinies in their own hands.

By the unique policy and sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song the complex and difficult revolutionary task to remake the old production relations the socialist way in our country was victoriously carried out in the short period of no more than 4-5 postwar years. As a result of the completion of the socialist remaking of production relations, the class liberation question in our country was brilliantly solved, and the sociopolitically independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people came to be completed realized.

Truly, our people, by dynamically moving forward with the banner of the chuche ideology held high under the sagacious leadership of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, successfully carried out in a short period the two stages of the awesome and incisive revolutionary task for national liberation and class liberation and have become the genuine masters of the state and society.

Under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song in our country, based on the national liberation and class liberation causes having been attained, a brilliant success is also being scored in the struggle to attain the human liberation cause.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"After the establishment of the socialist system, defining the three revolutions—ideological, technological, and cultural—as the basic content of the revolution that must be carried out in the socialist society, as the task of the continuing revolution that must be carried out until communism is built, our party has energetically launched the ideological revolution, technological revolution and cultural revolution." (Book "Summing—Up Report on the Work of the Central Committee to the Sixth Congress of the Korean Workers Party," p 5)

The ideological revolution, technological revolution, and cultural revolution are a strategic task that the party of the working class which has come to power must tightly grasp from the first day it embarks on building a new society. For those countries embarking on building a new society, having won independence after being colonial and semicolonial countries, it arises as an especially important question to launch the three revolutions because they have been very backward in terms of ideology, technology, and culture.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, setting forth the unique guidelines for launching the three revolutions—ideological, technological, and cultural—from the first day our people embarked on the road of building a new society, has sagaciously led our party and people in carrying them through.

Under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, in our country during the periods of the democratic revolution and the socialist revolution in which it was up front as the main revolutionary task to remake the old social system, the three revolutions were carried out mainly in the direction of successfully insuring the anti-imperialist task and the class liberation task.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, enunciating that the three revolutions are the basic revolutionary task to achieve human liberation under conditions that the socialist system has been established and the class liberation task has been realized, has sagaciously led the way in energetically launching the technological revolution and cultural revolution simultaneously while giving priority to the ideological revolution.

The ideological revolution guidelines set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song are the basic method to liberate the working people from the constraints of outdated ideas and attain the human remolding cause.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"Above all, the ideological revolution must be carried out thoroughly. The objectives of the ideological revolution lie in revolutionizing and working classizing all members of society and turning them into communist social beings." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 7, p 269)

If nature and society are to be successfully remade to suit the aim and demand of the masses of working people, it is imperative to give firm priority to the ideological revolution over the technological and cultural revolutions.

The ideological revolution is a human remolding task to revolutionize and working classize working people and turn them into communist revolutionaries, and political work to enhance the revolutionary fervor and initiative of working people.

People's ideological consciousness constitutes the decisive factor in the struggle to remake nature and society.

Unless people's thought is set in motion, none of the questions arising in revolution and construction can be successfully solved. Only by giving priority to the ideological revolution and inspiring the revolutionary fervor and initiative of the masses of working people is it possible to successfully carry out the technological revolution and cultural revolution as well and go forward to step up the task to remake nature and society.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, enunciating that most important in realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people is the question of liberating people from the constraints of outdated ideas, has directed priority attention to bringing up our working people as genuine chuche-oriented communist revolutionaries with the chuche revolutionary world view firmly established.

With the ideological revolution energetically pushed forward under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, a basic turnaround has occurred in the ideological viewpoint and work attitute, work habit of our people, and the human remolding task in our country has advanced onto a new higher level.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, sagaciously leading the way in energetically launching the technological revolution, has scored brilliant success in the attainment of the historic cause to free even from difficult and backbreaking labor our people who have been liberated from exploitation and oppression.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The essential nature of technological revolution is in eliminating the intrinsic distinctions of labor and liberating working people from backbreaking labor. The technological revolution is not a simple technical job performance task to produce a lot of material wealth, developing technology and productive forces but is an important political task to liberate even from the constraints of nature the working people who have already been liberated from exploitation and oppression and to insure complete social equality and independent, creative life for them." (Ibid., p 271)

The technological revolution is a sacred revolutionary task to free working people from backbreaking labor, developing productive forces and ceaselessly promoting the material well-being of the people, and liberate them even from the constraints of nature.

Labor life occupies a most important place in people's social life. Labor is essentially a struggle to conquer nature and a process in which social beings harness the blind forces of nature.

In any society, labor to produce material wealth is a vital necessity for the existence and development of the society, but in the exploiting class society labor has been backbreaking and overwhelming.

One of the important duties of the communists lies in liberating the masses of working people from backbreaking labor and freeing them even from the constraints of nature.

If in the socialist revolution it constitutes the basic revolutionary task to liberate the masses of people from exploitation and oppression, after the establishment of the socialist system it comes to arise as the main task to liberate all members of society from backbreaking labor along with turning them into genuine communist social beings.

The socialist system established, the masses of working people will have been liberated from exploitation and oppression and labor will have become that which is for their own sake, but the task to liberate the working masses from difficult and backbreaking labor will still be remaining to be done.

Therefore, in order to make the masses of working people enjoy a more independent and creative life to their hearts' content after the establishment of the socialist system, it is imperative to completely liberate them even from backbreaking labor.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, enunciating for the first time the technological revolution aimed at liberating people from backbreaking labor as a human liberation task to free people even from the constraints of nature, has sagaciously led the way in energetically launching the task.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, putting it forward from the first period when the building of a new society began in our country as an important revolutionary task facing the communists to liberate the working people from difficult and backbreaking labor, has sagaciously organized and led the struggle for the realization.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim II-song, by sagaciously leading the way especially in carrying out the three revolutions following the completion of socialist industrialization and positively launching the struggle for the chucheization, modernization, and scientization of the people's economy, has seen to it that the human liberation task to free people from the constraints of nature be carried out successfully.

In our country through the struggle to carry out the tasks of the three revolutions the distinctions of heavy labor and light labor, argicultural labor and industrial

labor have been by far narrowed, the task to liberate the women from the heavy burden of household chores has been energetically pushed forward, and the road has come to be opened up for a new turnaround in liberating all working people from backbreaking labor and ceaselessly improving their labor conditions. In step with the chucheization, modernization, and scientization of the people's economy energetically pushed forward, the material and technical foundations of socialism in our country are being further strengthened, and a great advance is being registered in attaining the historic cause of human liberation by completely liberating the working people from backbreaking labor and satisfactorily filling their daily growing needs in living.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, leading the way in energetically launching the cultural revolution, has seen to it that the historic task to free our people from the constraints of the outdated way of life be successfully carried out.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"Socialism and communism demand not only a high developmental standard of productive forces but also a high cultural standard of working people. Only by continuing to energetically push ahead with the cultural revolution along with the technological revolution is it possible to hasten the complete victory of socialism and satisfy the intrinsic demands of the socialist, communist society." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 5, 2d impression, p 457)

The cultural revolution is one of the important tasks arising in attaining the historic cause of human liberation.

If people are to become independent, creative energetic beings, the genuine masters of nature and society, they must possess a high knowledge of science along with an independent ideological consciousness.

Even though people have the independent demand and aim to go forward to change nature and society, if they do not have high creative abilities capable of realizing them, they cannot successfully remake nature and society and in consequence, cannot become the genuine masters of nature and society.

Only by energetically pushing ahead with the cultural revolution is it possible to do away with the relics of the old society in the cultural sphere and turn all members of society into fully developed communist social beings possessing a high cultural standard.

Therefore, the cultural revolution constitutes one of the major component parts of the human liberation cause which will make people cast off the constraints of the old culture and become the genuine masters of nature and society.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, always attaching great significance to education work in the cultural revolution, has enunciated the chuche-oriented education guidelines and has sagaciously led the way in thoroughly carrying them through.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, putting forward "Theses on Socialist Education," a great communsit education program, has provided an epochal

turning point in most successfully launching the younger generation education task, the national cadres training task, and deepening the cultural revolution another notch.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, sagaciously leading the way in energetically launching the struggle to intellectualize the whole society, has seen to it that a new turnaround be brought about on the road of completing the task in the final phase of the cultural revolution based on having working classized the whole society.

Intellectualization of the whole society, by making the cultural knowledge standard of all members of society raised to the level of a college graduate and the cultural and technical standards of working people engaged in physical labor raised to the level of the intellectuals engaged in mental labor, makes it possible to do away with the distinctions of mental labor and physical labor left behind by the old society and realize complete social equality between people.

In order to do away with all kinds of distinctions of labor, relics of the old society, and enable people to work handily and eliminate the distinctions of physical labor and mental labor, it is imperative to epochally raise the cultural and technical standards of all members of society, intellectualizing the whole society along with highly automating production.

Energetically launching the struggle set forth by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song for intellectualization of the whole society is where a firm guarantee for eliminating once and for all the distinctions of physical labor and mental labor and realizing complete social equality even in the cultural sphere is.

With the three revolutions—ideological, technological, and cultural—energetically launched under the sagacious leadership of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il—song, people's ideomental features have basically changed in our country. The temperature of loyalty to the party and the leader has risen extraordinarily high among party members and working people, and the ethos of revolutionarily working and living has come to be thoroughly established societywide. A big advance has also been registered in the task of all branches of the people's economy to replace outdated technology with new technology and liberate people from backbreaking labor, and prideful success has been scored in all areas of socialist cultural construction.

Truly, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is not only the benefactor of national liberation and class liberation but also the great salvation star who is leading to victory the human liberation cause to free our people forever from outdated ideas, outdated technologies, and outdated culture.

It is the highest glory and the greatest happiness of our party and people to loyally attend the respected and beloved Comrade Kim Il-song as the leader who, founding the immortal chuche ideology, has brilliantly opened up a new era of self-dependence with its rays, and goes forward to lead the historic causes of national liberation, class liberation, and human liberation to brilliant victory.

It is because of the presence of the sagacious leadership of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song that our people have been able to become the genuine masters of an independent and creative life, a dignified and prideful people.

Under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song our country has been transformed into a socialist power of self-dependence, self-support, and self-defense.

Apart from the leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim II-song it is impossible to speak about the glory-filled past of the Korean revolution and today's happiness of our people nor is the splendored future of our people thinkable.

Going forward loyally upholding the leadership of the party and the leader is where a decisive guarantee for our revolution and our people being forever victorious and our fatherland being prosperous without end is.

Today our party and people are faced with the sacred task to realize the conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"Converting the whole society to the chuche ideology is the overall task of our revolution. The revolutionary cause of the working class for realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people can ultimately be attained only by converting the whole society to the chuche ideology."

(Book "Summing-Up Report on the Work of the Central Committee to the Sixth Congress of the Korean Workers Party," p 30)

Our party, by setting forth the great guidelines for converting the whole society to the chuche ideology, has provided the guiding principle of brilliantly carrying out the great chuche task charted by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song and ultimately attaining the historic cause of human liberation.

To convert the whole society to the chuche ideology is the overall duty of our revolution and constitutes a great program of human liberation to liberate people from all kinds of constraints of nature and society and completely realize their independent stand and attitude. The struggle to convert the whole society to the chuche ideology is a struggle to build socialism, communism in Korea, and a sacred struggle to realize the freedom and happiness of our people. This is a very difficult and complex struggle, an unfamiliar task.

In order to brilliantly realize the great historic task of human liberation after the attainment of the national liberation and class liberation causes, it is imperative to energetically launch the struggle to convert the whole society to the chuche ideology. Only by stepping up the conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology is it possible to remake all aspects of social life such as the economic and cultural, ideological and moral aspects, in accordance with the demands of chuche and do away with all kinds of old relics constraining people's independent stand and attitude and ultimately attain human liberation.

The chuche ideology is a great guiding thought which our party and our people must go forward to strictly adhere to in revolution and construction.

Only by holding the chuche ideology as a firm guiding principle in revolution and construction and going forward to thoroughly embody it is it possible to solve all questions arising in human remolding and society remaking, economic construction

and cultural construction, to suit the independent aim and demand of the masses of working people, and ultimately, successfully occupy both of the two fortresses of communism, the ideological fortress and material fortress.

By the program for conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology our people have become able to energetically launch the struggle to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people with a clearly defined goal, firm prospects, and a precise mthod.

Our party, putting it up front as the overall duty of party work to convert the whole society to the chuche ideology, is thoroughly subordinating all tasks and activities to the discharge of this sacred duty, and energetically launching the three revolutions—ideological, technological, and cultural—to suit the demands of the cause for conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology, is sagaciously leading the struggle to occupy the towering peak of socialism at the earliest possible date.

It is because of the presence of the energetic leadership of our party that the struggle is being energetically pushed forward to remake nature and society and social beings in accordance with the demands of the chuche ideology and that we have become able to firmly see the bright prospects ahead for winning the complete victory of socialism in the near future and hastening the ultimate victory of communism, for attaining the cause of human liberation.

Our revolution's practical experience teaches us the precious truth that it is in holding the chuche ideology founded by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song, as the guiding principle and energetically launching the struggle to remake the whole society in accordance with the demands of the chuche ideology is where the true road to achieving the unending prosperity of the fatherland and the nation and providing an independent, creative rewarding life for the people lies.

All functionaries and party members, by going forward to more dynamically launch the struggle for the attainment of the chuche cause charted by the respected and beloved leader, just as they did score brilliant victory and prideful success in bygone days, devoting body and mind to the struggle for national liberation, class liberation, human liberation under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, shall bring about a new revolutionary turnaround in realizing great communist program for converting the whole society to the chuche ideology.

There will be none but victory and glory on the road ahead for our people dynamically moving forward with the banner of the chuche ideology held high, solidly united around the Party Central Committee headed by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

12153 CSO: 4109/9 THE HISTORICAL POSITION AND CHARACTERISTICS OF THE CHUCHE IDEOLOGY

Pyongyang KULLOJA in Korean No 4 Apr 82 pp 13-24

[Article by Hwang Chang-yop]

[Text] The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, founding the great chuche ideology, has rendered an immortal service to the development of the revolutionary thought of the working class.

The Korean people, by dynamically moving forward under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song along the road the chuche ideology teaches, have been able to overcome multilayer barriers and formidable trials and win brilliant victory in revolution and construction, and have become able to enjoy an independent, creative life to their hearts' content under the most superior socialist system with chuche thoroughly established in all of its aspects.

Today the chuche ideology occupies an immutable position as the guiding thought of our revolution, and its correctness and superiority are being eloquently proved through real life.

(1)

The chuche ideology founded by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim II-song is a great guiding thought for revolution and construction which most precisely reflects the demands of the masses of people of our era, a new historical era in which the masses of people have entered the stage as the masters in command of history.

The subject of history is the masses of people. The masses of people, through their creative activity to realize their independent stand and attitude, have been developing society and advancing history. But the position and role of the masses of people in each stage in the course of history are not identical.

Amid the struggle to remake nature and society the masses of people have ceaselessly developed their independent ideological consciousness and creative abilities, and in a manner consistent with them, have enhanced their position and role in the course of history. Bearing positive testimony to this is the entire course of development of human society from the slave society to the feudal society to the capitalist society to the socialist society.

Emergence of the working class in the course of human history has epochal significance in the struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people. The working class possesses an independent ideological consciousness and creative abilities incomparably higher than those of all prior laboring classes, and a strong capacity for organization and united action.

But in the first days when the working class emerged on the stage of history it was still in a situation subject to exploitation and oppression, and lacked objective conditions that would make it possible for it to occupy the position of the master of a state and society and perform the role as the master.

On account of this, for the working class and the masses of working people in that period it arose as an immediate task to cast off exploitation and oppression.

Again, the self-awareness of the working class at that time as the master in command of history, as the master in command of its own destinies was not yet high, and in consequence, at that time, rather than thinking out everything centered on the question of enhancing the position and role of the masses of people, the subject of history, it could not but direct major concern to enunciating what the socioeconomic conditions responsible for the exploitation and oppression of the masses of working people such as the working class were.

As the liberation struggle of the masses of people developed under the leadership of the working class, their independent stand and attitude, creative stand and attitude, and action-consciousness came to rise dramatically, and in the position and role of the masses of people on the stage of history, too, a basic change came to occur, and the face of the times came to change.

Ours is a new historical era in which the broad masses of people have risen up in the struggle aiming for independent stand and attitude.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The present period may be described to be an era of independent stand and attitude in which the people, who used to be oppressed and mistreated in bygone days under the domination and enslavement of big countries, work out their destiny independently and creatively, having entered the stage as masters of the world." ("Answers to Questions Posed by Foreign Journalists," Vol 2, p 67)

The basic characteristics of the present period lie in that the masses of people who aim for their independent stand and attitude, having entered the stage of history as masters of the world, go forward to independently and creatively work out their destinies. The leading forces which in the present period determine the direction of the course of history and inspire the forward movement of history, are the masses of people who independently go forward tightly grasping their destinies in their own hands. Put another way, the power of shaping history is held not in the hands of the old exploiting class which has been trampling the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people but in the hands of the masses of people who have become the masters in command of their own destinies.

The old idea of life justifying the exploitation and oppression of man by man, the oppression and plunder of nation by nation, is becoming the object of unanimous

curse of the people of the world while the new idea of struggle protecting the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people, national sovereign rights, is receiving the fervent support and approval of the people of the whole world, and winning.

The aim and demand of the masses of people who have risen up in the struggle to completely realize their independent stand and attitude have become a force that nothing can block. The masses of people who have entered the stage in our era as the masters in command of their destinies, not only demand to be freed from exploitation and oppression but have come to demand to enjoy an independent, creative life as the full-fledged masters of nature and society. Such aim of the masses of people for realizing their independent stand and attitude is a demand to occupy and defend the their position as the masters of nature and society and enhance their role as the masters.

The revolutionary thought of the working class must of necessity comprehensively reflect such new aim and demand of the people of our era and thoroughly protect it.

In order to successfully resolve this demand, it was imperative to found a new guiding thought which would enunciate a man-centered world view that the masses of people such as the working class must occupy the position of the master in the world and perform the decisive role in remaking and developing the world and based thereon, illuminate the road to completely realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people.

It became possible to brilliantly solve this pressing question presented by our era by the immortal chuche ideology founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

In the 1920's when the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song set out on the road of revolution, the inherent weaknesses of our country's nationalist movement and early communist movement lay in that flunkeyism to rely on outside forces instead of believing in the strength of the masses of their own people and dogmatism mechanically copying others and servilely following them had come into play to the extreme.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, in the course of the struggle to overcome the inherent weaknesses of the nationalist movement and the early communist movement discovering for the first time the basic principle of revolution that the masters of the revolution are the masses of people and the driving force for the revolution also resides in the masses of people, set forth the unique line and guidelines for conducting the Korean revolution creatively on an independent stand.

Thus the Korean revolution under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song came to move forward only along the one road of victory and glory with the immortal chuche ideology as an immutable guiding principle.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, in the course of leading the arduous and complex anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle charting the road to the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people and the postwar struggle to build a new society, has comprehensively deepened and developed the chuche ideology, and most precisely reflecting the demand and interest of the masses of people of our era aiming for independent stand and attitude, has compiled the immortal achievement of perfecting it as the guiding thought for revolution and construction.

What makes the chuche ideology founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song the unitarily correct guiding thought for revolution and construction lies in that it is the man-centered world view which awakens the masses of people, who have entered the stage of history for the first time as the masters in command of their own destinies, to their position and role as the rulers, remakers of the world, and a revolutionary theory which gives complete answers to all the questions presented by the era of self-dependence for national liberation, class liberation, and human liberation. The masses of people demanded a man-centered world view postulating that they themselves occupy the position of the masters in the world and perform the decisive role in remaking and developing the world, and a revolutionary theory illuminating the road ahead for completely realizing their own independent stand and attitude, and so it is that precisely the chuche ideology comes to occupy the historical position as the guiding thought giving the most precise answers to such demands of the times.

(2)

The basic characteristic of the chuche ideology founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song lies in that the man-centered philosophical principle runs through it and it comprehensively illuminates the method to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The chuche ideology is a man-centered world outlook that everything must be thought out with man at the center and geared to serving man, and is a revolutionary theory aimed at realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people." (Book "Summing-Up Report on the Work of the Central Committee to the Sixth Congress of the Korean Workers Party," p 31)

The chuche ideology is a man-centered world view. The chuche ideology, presenting the question of the position and role of man in the world as the basic question of a world view, enunciates the new philosophical principle giving the answer to it, the principle that man is the master of everything and resolves everything.

The basic objective of all of man's discernment lies in illuminating the road to working out his destiny. The objective of man to discern what the world is also lies, in the final analysis, in enunciating the relationship of his destiny with the world.

The farther we go back to old times when people, because of their weak ideological consciousness and creative abilities, were subject to the natural or social environment, the greater the influencing power of the understanding that people themselves could not dictate their own destinies which were subject to certain other factors outside people. The view that it is a supernatural and superhuman being who dictates people's destinies is none other than a religious world view.

It arose as an important question in working out people's destinies as people's independent ideological consciousness and creative abilities grew, to overcome the religious world view. In order to cast off the religious world view, it was essential to demonstrate that there was no god and enunciate that it is not by the "will" of god that people's destinies are determined nor are they unalterably

fixed. In order to demonstrate the nonexistence of god, it was imperative to enunciate that the world is composed of materials; and in order to demonstrate that people's destinies are not fixed unalterably, it was imperative to enunciate the principle that all objects undergo change and development. From this, the struggle between the progressive thought opposing the long-held religious world view and the reactionary thought rationalizing religion invariably came to be a struggle between materialism and idealism whether to view the intrinsic nature of the world materially or spiritually, a confrontation between dialectics and metaphysics whether to view the world as constantly changing and developing or as unalterably fixed.

The struggle between materialism and idealism, dialectics and metaphysics over a long period has ended in the victory of materialism and dialectics.

The materialistic dialectical principle holding that the world is composed of materials and constantly undergoes change and development is indeed, it may be said, the major sum of the philosphical speculation that all the prior progressive world views had developed.

Under conditions that it was thus enunciated that the world is composed of materials and constantly undergoes change and development, it arose as an urgent question to elucidate such general characteristics of the material world and at the same time, what position is held and what role is played in the material world by man, himself the most developed material being who occupies an extraordinary place in the world. In order to correctly understand what is the basic principle of working out man's destiny, it is imperative, instead of stopping at understanding that the world is composed of materials and undergoes change and development, to go farther and enunciate the position and role of man in the world. In order to enunciate the position and role of man in the world, it arises as an important question to elucidate the inherent characteristics of man, the most developed being in the material world.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, by providing a unique philosophical elucidation of man's inherent characteristics and based thereon, scientifically enunciating the mutual relationship between man and the world, in other words, man's position and role in the world, has brilliantly achieved the historic task of founding a man-centered philosophical world view.

Man is the unitary social being acting through goal-consciousness with independent stand and attitude and creative stand and attitude. Man, precisely because he is the social being possessing independent stand and attitude, creative stand and attitude, and action-consciousness, can go forward to subordinate the objective world to his demand and will and perform the decisive role in remaking and developing the world and working out his destiny.

By the chuche ideology it has come to be elucidated that man is not a simple material being but the most developed material being and as such, performs the decisive role in remaking and developing the world. It is here where the ground that the chuche ideology is the man-centered philosophical world view is.

At present the real world where people live is being transformed by the goal-conscious and creative activity of people into a world which is more and more subordinated

to people, and the power of people to control the world is being expanded with each passing day. In step with the growing creative abilities to remake nature and society, the process of people's control over the world is being stepped up at an increasingly faster pace and the position of man as the master of the world is being ceaselessly enhanced. This ever more clearly shows that man occupies the position of the master in the material world.

Man is developing himself through goal-consciousness at a rate of speed incomparably higher than the spontaneous development of the material world.

The more time passes, the faster man's creative strength will grow and the more decisive role he will play in remaking and developing the world.

To enunciate that man occupies the position of the master in the material world and that by man's creative role man's power of control over the world ceaselessly expands not only has important significance in elucidating the law of the process of man's destiny being worked out but has basic significance in understanding the intrinsic nature and the law of the development of the real world where man lives, as well.

Only with the elucidation that man occupies the position of the master in the material world can the material world be precisely elucidated with primary emphasis on the development of man and the development of society constituting the apex of the development of the material world; and only with the elucidation that man plays the decisive role in remaking and developing the material world can it be correctly elucidated that the world undergoes change and development in the direction of the expansion and strengthening of man's power of control over the world and that the decisive strength inspiring its change and development resides in man himself.

Only if it is understood what the developmental height and direction of the material world and even its driving force are, it may be said that the intrinsic characteristics and the law of the development of the real world have been comprehensively understood. Therefore, the chuche philosophical principle which has elucidated man's position and role in the world constitutes not only a principle enunciating the law of the working out of man's destiny but also a basic principle enunciating the intrinsic nature of the world with emphasis on man and the law of its development.

This bespeaks that only based on the chuche philosophical principle enunciating man's position and role in the world is it possible to gain a scientific and revolutionary understanding of man's destiny and the material world. It is precisely here where the ground that the chuche ideology as a man-centered world view constitutes the most scientific and revolutionary world view is.

From such philosophical principle that man is the master of everything and resolves everything flow the chuche-oriented viewpoint and stand which make everything thought out with man at the center and geared to serving man, and the chuche socio-historical outlook viewing the masses of people as the subject of history, as the driving force for social development.

The great chuche ideology also has its intrinsic characteristics not only from the point that it is a man-centered philosophical world view but also from the

point that it is a revolutionary theory which has comprehensively illuminated the road to completely realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people.

What makes the chuche ideology an accomplished revolutionary theory for realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people lies in that it has enunciated the intrinsic nature and the law of the revolutionary movement with the masses of people at the center.

The chuche ideology teaches the basic principle of revolution that the masters of revolution and construction are the masses of people and that the driving force for revolution and construction also resides in the masses of people.

The basic principle of revolution enunciated by the chuche ideology stands on the philosophical principle of chuche.

The philosophical principle of chuche that man is the master of everything and resolves everything applies not only to the relationship between man and nature but also to the relationship between man and society. If the philosophical principle of chuche is applied to the social movement, it emerges as a sociohistorical principle that the masses of working people are the subject of history and the driving force for social development.

The revolutionary movement is a sociohistorical movement in highest form to basically change and develop society. The philosophical principle of chuche and its embodiment, the sociohistorical principle of chuche, have their correctness and vitlaity intensively manifested in the revolutionary movement.

The basic principle of revolution that the masters of revolution and construction are the masses of people and that the driving force for them also resides in the masses of people scientifically elucidates the question of mutual relationship between the masses of people and revolution, the position and role of the masses of people in revolution and construction, and makes the understanding and viewpoint and stand toward revolution precisely established. This principle of revolution is the basic principle of revolution elucidated for the first time based on a scientific analysis of man's inherent characteristics: independent stand and attitude, creative stand and attitude, action-consciousness.

Inasmuch as the subject of the revolutionary movement is the masses of people, their independent stand and attitude, creative stand and attitude, and action-consciousness constitute the major factors governing the basic cause and objective of the revolutionary struggle and its driving force.

What makes the masses of people the masters of revolution and construction and their driving force, has to do with that revolution and construction are a struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people and that the masses of people alone have the creative strength capable of remaking and changing nature and society.

From the basic principle of revolution that the masters of revolution and construction are the masses of people and that the driving force for them also resides in the masses of people flow the independent stand to defend their position as the masters

of revolution and construction and the creative stand to enhance their role as the masters, and the principle of chuche in thought, self-dependence in politics, self-support in economics, and self-reliance in national defense, which is the principle of embodying independent stand and attitude in all areas of revolution and construction. Again, from this basic principle of revolution flow the revolutionary theory evolved with the masses of working people at the center, and the strategy and tactics of revolution based on the role of the masses of people.

The chuche ideology, starting from such chuche-oriented basic principle of revolution enunciating the position and role of the masses of people in the revolutionary movement, most precisely elucidates the intrinsic nature and the law of the revolutionary movement with the masses of people at the center.

The revolutionary struggle is essentially a struggle to protect the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people.

The basic objective of the revolutionary struggle launched by the masses of people lies in realizing their independent stand and attitude. The process of the revolutionary struggle aimed at realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people is none other than a process of newly changing the society and basically improving the position of the masses of people in the society and enhancing their role.

The basic cause of the revolutionary movement must also be found in the masses of people, the subject of the revolution. Just as it is so in the case of all social movements in general, the revolutionary movement also cannot arise apart from the functions and role of the subject. The cause why the masses of people are compelled to launch the revolutionary movement lies in that their demand for living an independent live cannot be realized or its realization is restrained.

It will not do to view the objectives of the revolution solely as change of the social system.

Of course it is a fact that as a result of the revolutionary movement, the old social system is replaced by a new one, but the intrinsic nature of the revolutionary struggle cannot be understood merely as a struggle between the old social system and a new one.

The social system in itself is no more than an objective condition governing people's activity and it can in no way be the subject of the revolutionary movement. Just because the old social system has been overturned and a new one established, it will not do to consider it to have been a simple struggle of the new social system versus the old sociali system.

In the struggle against the old social system the subject is the masses of people, and it is also precisely the masses of people who struggle demanding a new social system. Why the masses of people oppose the old social system is because it does not meet their independent demand and interest; and why the masses of people struggle to establish a new social system is because it will meet the demand and interest of the masses of people intent on living an independent life.

Inasmuch as the reason why the masses of people wage the revolutionary movement lies through and through in removing the obstacle restraining their independent stand and attitude, revolution is essentially a struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people, and the basic cause of the revolution, too, lies in the demand of the masses of people intent on realizing their independent stand and attitude and in the existence of an obstacle restraining its realization. Put another way, the reason why the revolutionary movement arises is because there are the demand and aim of the masses of people intent on living an independent life as the masters of nature and society and because there are the reactionary class, outdated social system, outdated ideas, outdated technology, and outdated culture which obstruct the realization of said demand and aim.

The revolutionary movement develops in accordance with the law native to it.

Social development is achieved through the process of the law that people's independent stand and attitude, creative stand and attitude, and action-consciousness grow and based thereon, people's position and role in the society are enhanced. Dramatic change in people's position and role in the society is achieved through the revolutionary movement which is the process of social development in high form. It is the highly heightened self-awakened fervor and creative struggle of the masses of people, the masters of the revolution, which bring about a basic change in people's position and role in the society is precisely where the intrinsic characteristic of the revolutionary movement distinct from the sociohistorical movement in general is.

In order that the masses of people may win victory in the revolutionary struggle, it is imperative to create the necessary chuche-oriented factor and objective conditions.

The chuche-oriented factor in the victory of the revolution is determined by the prepared level of the independent stand and attitude, creative stand and attitude, and action-consciousness of the masses of people, the subject of the revolutionary movement. The revolutionary struggle is an incisive confrontation of demands and interests between the revolutionary forces and counterrevolutionary forces and at the same time, a sharp confrontation of strength. The victory of the revolutionary movement can be won only when not only the masses of people are awakened with an independent revolutionary thought but the chuche-oriented revolutionary strength is prepared sufficiently to the extent of crushing the counterrevolutionary resistance and seizing political power.

If the masses of people are to be awakened ideologically, united organizationally, and prepared to the extent of vanquishing the counterrevolutionary forces, it is imperative that they have a revolutionary party, their vanguard, and receive the leadership of a peerless leader. Only then can it be said that the chuche-oriented factor of the revolution has been created.

Important in the maturing of the objective factor in the victory of the revolution is that the socioeconomic conditions should be matured to the extent of guaranteeing the new social system materially and that the dominating class, the target of the revolution, should be weakened to the extent of being unable to sustain its privileged position.

What is decisive in the revolutionary movement is the chuche-oriented factor. Under conditions that the chuche-oriented factor has been thoroughly prepared, it is quite possible to crush the resistance of any counterrevolutionary force, and even if the developmental standard of productive forces is comparatively low, it will be possible to create the necessary material conditions by the method that the masses of people seize the ruling power and the means of production first and based thereon, quickly develop the produtive forces.

Even though people's position and role in society are governed by various subjective and objective factors, inasmuch as it is political power that is decisive here, it is imperative first of all to solve the question of seizing political power in order that the masses of people may basically improve their position and role. The masses of people, only if they grasp political power in their hands, can protect their politically independent stand and attitude and go forward to successfully create all the conditions for their position and role as the masters of society. It is precisely here where the reason why ruling power constitutes the basic question of revolution is.

The masses of people, who have seized ruling power, by going forward with it as a weapon to ceaselessly enhance their position and role, come to insure the ultimate victory of the revolution. This, it may be said, is an important characteristic of the developing rev olutionary movement. The masses of people such as the working class, only by going forward with political power as a means to continue to move the revolutionary movement forward, can seize even the means of production and establish the advanced socialist system, and ultimately, completely realize their independent stand and attitude, liberated from outdated ideas, outdated culture and even from the constraints of nature. Therefore, when the chuche strength of the revolution has been prepared to the extent of seizing ruling power, it is imperative to insure the victory of the revolution by the method of seizing political power first without delay, instead of waiting for the maturing of objective material conditions for the victory of the revolution, and with it as a weapon, actively creating objective conditions.

What makes the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's revolutionary thought, the chuche ideology, an accomplished revolutionary theory for realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people also lies in that it illuminates the road to completely realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people by providing the guiding principle of national liberation, class liberation, and human liberation called for by the contemporary era.

The chuche revolutionary theory evolved with the masses of working people at the center and the strategy and tactics of revolution based on the role of the working masses flow from the basic principle of revolution that the masters of revolution and construction are the masses of people and the driving force for them also resides in the masses of people.

The chuche revolutionary theory comprehensively enunciates not only the revolutionary theory and strategy and tactics for the overthrow of capitalism and establishment of the socialist system but also the theory and strategy and tactics in all forms for national liberation, class liberation, and human liberation presented by our era.

Because it views the revolutionary movement as a struggle for the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people, the chuche revolutionary theory, by defining it as an important form of revolution to struggle to cast off racial oppression by foreign imperialists, has made it possible to perfect the theory and strategy and tactics on the national liberation revolution, and by providing a complete elucidation of the question of class liberation, has made it possible to perfect the theory on the people's democratic revolution and socialist revolution.

The chuche revolutionary theory, by uniquely elucidating the question to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people, continuing the revolution after the establishment of the socialist system and by illuminating the road to the ultimate victory of the revolutionary cause of the masses of people, has made it possible to bring about a new turnaround in the developing revolutionary theory of the working class.

Even after the establishment of the socialist system, relics of the old society will still be remaining in the ideological, technological, and cultural areas which constitute a major factor obstructing the independent and creative life of the masses of people. Therefore, even after the establishment of the advanced socialist system it is imperative to continue the revolution aimed at casting off the constraints of nature and the constraints of outdated ideas and outdated culture in order to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people. Only by energetically stepping up the technological revolution and cultural revolution simultaneously with a definite priority to the ideological revolution is it possible to eliminate all kinds of class distinctions and win the complete victory of socialism, and ultimately, successfully occupy the ideological fortress and material fortress of communism and completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people.

Having broadly and profoundly enunciated all the theories and strategies and tactics for completely realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people such as not only the theory for class liberation in the capitalist countries but also national liberation and class liberation in the colonial semifeudal societies and human liberation after the establishment of the socialist system is where the uniqueness and superiority of the chuche revolutionary theory are.

What makes the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's revolutionary thought, the chuche ideology, an accomplished revolutionary theory for realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people also lies in that based on the basic principle of revolution that the masters of revolution and construction are the masses of people and the driving force for revolution and construction also resides in the masses of people, it provides the chuche leadership method which makes it possible to maximally enhance the position and role of the masses of people.

In order to win the victory of the revolution, it is imperative to not only enunciate the law of the revolutionary movement and the strategic and tactical principle which must be strinctly adhered to in the movement but solve the question of leadership method to correctly organize and mobilize the masses of people who are the masters of the revolution. The revolutionary cause to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people is an incisive and complex struggle to basically change the world, an awesome struggle in which the broad masses participate. Accordingly, unless the question of

leadership method is correctly solved, it is impossible to register a victorious advance in the revolutionary movement. Leadership for the masses is vitally essential not only to the revolutionary struggle to seize the ruling power but also to pushing revolution and constructiln in the socialist society where the masses of people have become the masters of political power and the means of production. Therefore, the leadership method constitutes an important part of the revolutionary theory along with the guiding thought and guiding theory.

In order that the masses of people may occupy the position as the masters and fully perform their role as the masters in the revolutionary struggle, they must receive the correct leadership of the party and the leader.

The objectives of leadership for the masses of people lie in helping and leading them in defending their position as the masters and fully performing their role as the masters in the revolutionary struggle. If the party is to make the masses of people firmly defend their position as the masters and enhance their role as the masters in the revolutionary struggle, it must establish, for its own activity, the revolutionary mass line and the embodiment, revolutionary work method and people-oriented work style to thoroughly protect the interests of the masses of people and relying on the masses, go forward to resolve everything.

The leader is the center for unity and solidarity of the masses of people and the supreme brain behind blueprinting and leading their creative activities in a unified way. The unified leadership of the leader for the masses of people is realized through the party. From this flows the principle for firmly insuring the leadership position and role of the party and the leader among the masses.

Therefore, it constitutes the chuche leadership method to firmly insure the leadership position and role of the party and the leader and thoroughly establish the revolutionary work method and people-oriented work style which have embodied the revolutionary mass line.

Thus, the chuche ideology founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a man-centered revolutionary world view and an accomplished revolutionary theory for realizing independent stand and attitude.

(3)

One of the intrinsic characteristics of the chuche ideology lies in that it precisely enunciates the idea of a genuine human life, the ultimate objective of revolutionary practice.

The chuche ideology enunciates that dearest to people, social beings, is sociopolitical life.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"It may be said that to man, a social being, sociopolitical life is more precious than physical life. Even though alive, if forsaken socially and deprived of politically independent stand and attitude, he is as good as dead as a social being." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 6, p 273)

The chuche ideology, because it views man as a social being, enunciates that man has sociopolitical life as a social attribute along with physical life as a biological attribute.

Man has come into being as the highest life organism in the eternal process of evolution of life organisms. Therefore, man, too, is born as a life organism just as other biological beings. This is man's physical life. Man's physical life is a characteristic as a biological being.

But man possesses the inherent characteristic that he is a social being who lives and develops socially with social attributes.

Man, by socially combining and participating in social practice, comes to possess high life demands and life capacities beyond the scope of a pure biological being and conduct life activity, social life as a social being basically different from the life activity of a pure biological being. This bespeaks that man, a social being, possesses another life, sociopolitical life, basically distinct from the biological attribute which the life stuff in general possesses.

Just as the attribute of materials develops into movement, what kind of life a life organism possesses is manifested through life, the life activity of that life organism.

A biological being goes forward to realize its inborn instinctive biological demand by the method of adapting to its life environment, but man, a social being, goes forward to realize through goal-consciousness his demand and aim to live as the master of the world, as the master in command of his destiny, through his creative activity to remake nature and society. Why man is able to live independently, creatively as the master of the world, as the master in command of his destiny is because he possesses sociopolitical life qualitatively distinct from physical life.

Dearest to man is his sociopolitical life.

A healthy body is a physical guarantee for man's intellectual and practical activity but even though he has a healthy body, if he is ideologically backward, morally corrupt, and has no revolutionary life idea, such man cannot enjoy the rewarding life as a social being holding independent stand and attitude as life.

There are limits to individual physical lives but just as the social collective called the masses of working people is everlasting, political life is everlasting along with the history of the party and the leader, the fatherland and the people.

Physical life given by father and mother ends in one generation but political life bestowed by the party is a life which enjoys the most rewarding living while alive and glory even after death, an everlasting life which is continued by succeeding generations even as change of generations takes place.

That is why the revolutionaries consider it an inhuman act to desecrate their political lives in order to preserve their physical lives, and unhesitatingly offer their physical lives in order to glorify their socioplitical lives.

Man's physical life, inasmuch as it is a biological attribute through and through, is given by his father and mother; but sociopolitical life, inasmuch as it is a social attribute, he comes to possess it through goal-consciousness, in the course of participating in sociopolitical life as a member of the social collective.

One can have genuine sociopolitical life bestowed on him only when he is within a social collective united centered around a peerless leader.

Because the leader, with a view to nurturing and protecting the political life of every member of the social collective and enabling them to glorify it, bestows his utmost love and concern on them, and because each member arms himself with the revolutionary thought of the leader intensively reflecting the independent stand and attitude of the social collective and goes forward to share destiny under the unitary leadership of the leader, they come to possess precious everlasting political life. So it is, precisely this being so, that the leader of the people is called the father of political life.

Man's genuine life enunciated by the chuche ideology is an independent and creative life of glorifying his political life, solidly united around the leader of the people and under the leadership of the leader.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"People can feel the reward and happiness of a genuine living only when they enjoy an independent and creative life as the masters of the country and the nation with political rights." ("Kim II-song Selected Works," Vol 7, p 125)

The basic demand of a social being is casting off all manner of enslavement and constraint and living and developing as the master of the world, as the master in command of his destiny.

Inasmuch as man's life is his independent stand and attitude, there could be no life more precious and valuable than the struggle to realize independent stand and attitude.

The unitary road for man to living as a genuine social being in his own right lies in his devoted fight in the revolutionary struggle to dearly engrave political life in his heart, restore trampled independent stand and attitude and go on to live in accordance with his inherent nature; and this is precisely the mode of genuine activity, way of life which suits people's basic characteristics and the law of the developing society. In such context it is said that the genuine reward of a living is in the struggle of people to live independently to suit their inherent nature. It is precisely here where the reason why people holding the will to fight revolution unhesitatingly offer their youth, their lives in the revolutionary struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people is.

Therefore, the chuche ideology teaches that it is above in going forward to completely realize people's independent stand and attitude where the ideal of human life is.

In order that people may completely realize their independent stand and attitude, it is imperative that they not only become the masters of society, casting off

all manner of social enslavement such as class and racial enslavement but be completely liberated even from the constraints of nature and the constraints of outdated ideas and outdated culture.

Once people come to receive, according to needs, the life materials essential to an independent life, and labor is turned around from burden to indispensable requirement, it may be said that people have been completely freed from the constraints of nature. But it is wrong to think that an ideal life will be completely realized once the material life conditions are amply created. To create the material life conditions is not the end in itself but is essential to inusre an independent life for people, freeing them from the constraints of nature. If people are to overemphasize the material life side alone, it will not longer be a life as the masters of material wealth but be no more than a life enslaved to it.

If people are to enjoy an independent life as the masters of the world, as the masters in command of their destinies, they must cast off the constraints of outdated ideas and culture as well.

People captive to outdated ideas running counter to the basic interests of social beings cannot, no matter how admirable social and material conditions are insured, correctly utilize them in realizing independent stand and attitude and will even become unable to independently adjust and control their own action. Such people not only will be unable to become the masters of nature and society but also will be unable to become the masters in command of themselves.

Precisely this being so, the chuche ideology attaches important significance not only to remaking nature and society to suit the independent demand and aim of people with a view to realizing people's ideal life but also to the struggle to remold people into independent beings.

The chuche ideology enunciates next that people's ideal life must become a creative life.

People do not hold it alone as ideal to go on to live without worries, casting off all manner of enslavement and constraint of nature and society but will come to feel the reward and pride of living in the struggle to ceaselessly develop themselves and society as well. If people are to develop themselves and society, they must launch a creative struggle. Only through the process of the creative struggle can they experience the development of themselves and society and feel the reward and happiness of living.

The chuche ideology enunciates that the communist society, mankind's ideal society, is not a society where one will be eating the bread of idleness and that by the time they are into it, people's labor will become even more creative and rewarding. Because by the time they are into the communist society the creative character of labor will become extraordinarily enhanced and labor will be turned around as a joy, not a burden, people will come to positively participate in labor of their own accord for the development of themselves and society.

The chuche ideology also enunciates that people's ideal life is the collectivst life in which people sharing destiny are solidly united and live harmoniously.

Human history shows that the more society develops, the stronger the unity of society becomes. The communist society is a society where the unity of society will have been realized most ideally.

In order that the unity of society may be realized ideally, there have to be a center for unity and solidarity and a unitary supreme command for all social movements, and all members of society must be solidly united around it in organizational ideological terms.

The chuche ideology regards that in the communist society the organized nature of society will be even more strengthened, not weakened, and the unitary ideology system and leadership system centered around the party and the leader will come to be flawlessly established.

The chuche ideology enunciates that not only social equality and democracy must be completely realized but furthermore, comradely relations on the highest standard based on revolutionary ethics must be achieved.

Inasmuch as people live not individually but among the social collective, if people are to enjoy an independent and creative life as the indefectible masters of society, they must be solidly united into a comradely collective sharing destiny. Such comradely union not only presupposes the principle of equality but can only be achieved based on the principle of revolutionary ethics and comradely love. The relationship between people who love the collective and comrades at the sacrifice of themselves, and share joys and hardships, life and death alike, is a human relationship of a higher dimension by far transcending the relationship of equality, the relationship of democracy.

The masses of people not only oppose the infringement of their independent stand and attitude but put it up front as their inherent demand to love each other and unite with each other as a social collective of the people sharing destiny.

From the love of father and mother and wife and children to the love for organization and collective to loyalty to the party and the leader, all comradely love and loyalty are not something that presupposes receiving certain equal remuneration. The creed and lofty ethics of the revolutionaries who hold it that it is glory to live, it is glory to die on the road of acquitting themselves fully of their loyalty to the party and the leader who have brought them up and are leading them along the correct road, are not based on the principle of equality to pay back no more than what they have received but are the manifestation of their inherent demand as members of a social collective sharing destiny.

Our people, who have walked the long road of suffering, subjected to all kinds of exploitation and oppression, feel infinite pride and self-esteem and experience the greatest joy and satisfaction in sharing life and death alike solidly united in lofty revolutionary ethics around the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the benefactor of their liberation, the father of their precious political life, the builder of their infinitely rewarding and happy life, and their helmsman.

Our people through real life are holding it deeply engraved in their hearts as their immutable creed that it is absolutely impossible to measure with the old life idea the height and depth of the reward and happiness of the independent, creative, collectivist life they are personally enjoying and that only the road of making the independent, creative collectivist life blossom is the most correct road of realizing the ideal society of mankind.

Reality proves positively to the hilt that indeed the chuche ideology founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is an accomplished philosophical world view, revolutionary theory which has enunciated the true face of an ideal life consistent with the social nature of human beings and the most precise road to enjoying it.

The Korean revolution charted by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has dynamically raced forward along the road of victory and glory under the banner of the immortal chuche ideology. By moving forward with the revolutionary banner of the chuche ideology held high our people have with their own strength broken through the multilayer barriers and bottlenecks standing in the way of the Korean revolution and have performed ceaseless miracles and innovations in revolution and construction. Our people, thoroughly embodying the chuche ideology in all areas of revolution and construction, have won great victories in the two formidable revolutionary wars and in the complex social revolution in two stages, and in this land where centuries—old backwardness and impoverishment used to prevail, have erected a socialist paradise on earth where an independent and creative life is blossoming in full bloom.

That only by struggling and moving forward with the revolutionary banner of the chuche ideology held high following the sagacious leadership of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song is it possible to win great victory in revolution and construction is a truth positively proved by the historical experience and lesson of our country's national liberation movement and communist movement, a revolutionary creed deeply engraved in our people's hearts.

To develop and enrich the immortal chuche ideology and go forward to brilliantly embody it in revolution and construction is the indeflectible revolutionary will of our party and a firm guarantee for the ultimate victory of the chuche cause. Today our party is protecting and defending, ceaselessly developing and enriching the immortal chuche ideology founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, and by brilliantly embodying it in all areas, has unfurled in this land the heyday of great growth and prosperity.

Our party, embodying the chuche ideology, not only has put forward a struggle program firmly guaranteeing the ultimate victory of the communist cause but is performing new miracles and heroic feats on the road of the historic march toward conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology.

It is the highest glory and infinite happiness of our people to go forward to step up the conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology solidly united around the Party Central Committee headed by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

All functionaries and party members, by dynamically moving forward following the tested leadership of the party with the immortal chuche ideology held as the unitary guiding principle, shall go forward to step up the conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology and hasten the ultimate victory of the chuche cause.

12153

CSO: 4109/9

THE CHUCHE REVOLUTIONARY THEORY IS A GREAT REVOLUTIONARY THEORY FOR REALIZING THE INDEPENDENT STAND AND ATTITUDE OF THE MASSES OF WORKING PEOPLE

Pyongyang KULLOJA in Korean No 4 Apr 82 pp 25-35

[Article by Kim Chung-nin]

[Text] The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has given his all solely for the sake of the freedom and happiness of the people, for the sake of the victory of the socialist, communist cause for a long period from the time he early on set out on the road of revolution to the present, and with his profound ideotheoretical activities and awesome revolutionary practice, has compiled immortal achievements before the times and history.

What occupies an important place in the great achievements scored by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song is that he has founded the chuche revolutionary theory based on the immortal chuche ideology and brilliantly embodied it.

With the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song founding the chuche revolutionary theory has come to be provided a scientific revolutionary theory brightly illuminating the road ahead for the struggle of the masses of working people to realize independent stand and attitude, and the revolutionary theory of the working class has come to be further developed and enriched into a new heritage.

Today, as they look back with deep emotions on the precious achievements compiled by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song in the developing revolutionary theory of the working class and the attainment of the sovereignty cause by founding the chuche revolutionary theory, our party members and working people are filled to the brim with a fiery resolve to go forward to attain generation after generation to the end the chuche revolutionary cause charted by the great leader.

(1)

The chuche revolutionary theory founded by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a great revolutionary theory for realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The chuche ideology is a man-centered world outlook that everything must be thought out with man at the center and geared to serving man, and is a revolutionary theory aimed at realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people." (Book "Summing-Up Report on the Work of the Central Committee to the Sixth Congress of the Korean Workers Party," p 31)

The revolutionary struggle for realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people is a sacred task to liberate the masses of people once and for all from all manner of enslavement and constraint and provide them with an independent, creative life, and a historic cause which will be attained through incisive and awesome social change.

In order that the masses of working people may win victory in the struggle for independent stand and attitude, they must have a scientific guiding theory for revolution and construction along with a correct guiding thought. Only then can the masses of working people go forward, with a clearly defined struggle goal and direction, correct strategy and tactics, to energetically hasten the revolutionary cause along a straight road free from any tilting, any twist and turn.

Revolutionary practice in our era called for a new revolutionary theory.

Ours is a new historical era, an era of independent stand and attitude in which hundreds of millions of the masses of working people, who used to be oppressed and mistreated in bygone days have entered the stage as the masters of the world and go forward to work out their destinies independently, creatively. As the masses of working people were into our era, in which a basic turnaround had occurred in their position and role on the stage of history, and the revolutionary struggle of the working class, having come a long, was under way broadly and deeply on a worldwide basis, it arose as a crucial question bearing on the destiny of the human liberation cause to found a new revolutionary theory precisely illuminating the road ahead for the struggle of realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

This historic task presented by our era came to be brilliantly resolved with the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song founding the immortal chuche ideology and based thereon, putting forward the chuche revolutionary theory.

The chuche revolutionary theory founded by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a scientific revolutionary theory which gives comprehensive answers to all the theoretical and practical questions arising in the struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

In the chuche revolutionary theory are monolithically systematized and synthesized the general laws of the revolution and the theories, strategies and tactics concerning the struggle for national liberation and class liberation, socialst and communist construction, and the world revolution.

The basic characteristics of the chuche revolutionary theory lie in that it is a revolutionary theory evolved centered around the masses of working people who are the masters of revolution and construction, that it is the strategy and tactics based on the role of the masses of working people.

The chuche revolutionary theory founded by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a great revolutionary theory which clearly illuminates the road ahead for the revolutionary struggle of realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, and energetically encourages and inspires the broad masses of people such as the working class to the revolutionary struggle and construction task.

What makes the chuche revolutionary theory a great revolutionary theory for realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people lies above all in that it stands on the basic principle of revolution which has scientifically enunciated the position and role of the masses of working people in revolution and construction.

On what principle the revolutionary theory of the working class is evolved and systematized is a basic question determining its scientific nature and revolutionary character, its profundity and vitality.

If the revolutionary theory of the working class is to become a scientific revolutionary theory illuminating the road ahead for the struggle of realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, it must be evolved and systematized based on the basic principle of revolution which has precisely enunciated the position and role of the masses of working people in revolution and construction. Only then can the revolutionary theory of the working class become a revolutionary theory most broadly and deeply reflecting the independent demand and aim of the masses of working people, and a scientific theory most precisely reflecting the process of the law of the developing revolutionary struggle for their independent stand and attitude.

The chuche revolutionary theory is a revolutionary theory evolved and systematized based on the principle of revolution that the masters of revolution and construction are the masses of people and the driving force for revolution and construction also resides in the masses of people, the basic principle of revolution that has most precisely enunciated the position and role of the masses of working people in revolution and construction.

To say that the masses of working people are the masters of revolution and construction means that the masses of working people are in direct charge of carrying out revolution and construction with responsibility and the unitary beings determining their destinies. The masses of working people, from their own demand to cast off enslavement and constraint in all forms and become the masters of nature and society, wage revolution and develop it, and go forward to remake nature and change society with their creative labor and struggle.

The masses of working people are not only the masters of revolution and construction but also the decisive driving force for revolution and construction.

In carrying out revolution and construction and stepping up social change and progress, favorable natural and social environments or material conditions perform important functions, but the decisive driving force for revolution and construction lies not in an objective factor but in a chuche-oriented factor, the masses of working people.

It is the masses of working people who conquer nature and create material wealth, and it is also the masses of working people who smash the old social system, build a new society, and develop science and technology.

The basic principle of revolution that the masters of revolution and construction are the masses of people and that the driving force for revolution and construction also resides in the masses of people is a principle of revolution which personifies on the highest plane such basic demand of the masses of working people to live an independent, creative life as the masters of nature and society, and a principle of revolution which intensively contains the basic reason for the emergence and development of the revolutionary struggle.

The chuche revolutionary theory, because it has been evolved and systematized based on exactly such basic principle of revolution, has been able to become a revolutionary theory most precisely enunciating the general direction and goal and basic method of prosecution of the revolutionary struggle of the masses of working people for completely realizing their independent stand and attitude, and a scientific revolutionary theory whose whole system and content are permeated with a theory enunciating the law of the revolutionary struggle and construction task of the masses of working people for their independent stand and attitude.

The chuche revolutionary theory, also because it is a theory embodying the principle of revolution which has enunciated the position and role of the masses of working people in revolution and construction, has been able to become an immortal revolutionary banner which, giving the masses of working people a heightened awareness of being the masters of revolution and construction, energetically encourages and inspires them to the revolutionary struggle to remake nature and society to suit their independent demand and aim.

That it thus stands on the basic principle of revolution that the masters of revolution and construction are the masses of people and that the driving force for revolution and construction also resides in the masses of people constitutes the guarantee of the greatness and truthfulness of the chuche revolutionary theory and its invincible might as a revolutionary theory for the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

Next, what makes the chuche revolutionary theory a great revolutionary theory for the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people lies in that it most precisely enuncaites, with primary emphasis on the masses of working people who are the subject of revolution and construction, the intrinsic nature and law of the revolutionary movement and the principle of formulating the strategy and tactics of revolution.

To correctly enunciate the intrinsic nature and law of the revolutionary movement and the principle of formulating the strategy and tactics of revolution is one of the basic questions which the revolutionary theory of the working class must solve. Only if the revolutionary theory of the working class correctly solves this question, can it fully discharge its mission as a guiding theory of revolution precisely illuminating for the masses of working people the road ahead for revolution and construction.

Whether or not the revolutionary theory of the working class can correctly solve this basic question is determined by how the revolutionary theory is evolved with primary emphasis on what.

The chuche revolutionary theory, by evolving the revolutionary theory centered around the masses of working people who are the subject of the advance of history, most precisely enunciates the intrinsic nature and law of the revolutionary movement.

Revolution and construction are a goal-conscious activity of the masses of working people to remake nature and society to suit their will and demand. Apart from the masses of working people, revolution can neither happen nor develop. The law of the revolutionary struggle, too, is realized through the activity of the masses of working people. Therefore, to evolve the revolutionary theory centered around the masses of working people with primary emphasis on their activity to realize their independent aim and demand constitutes a basic requirement in precisely enunciating the general law of revolution.

The chuche revolutionary theory enunciates for the first time the intrinsic nature of revolution with the masses of working people at the center.

As the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught, all revolutionary struggles are, in a word, a struggle to cast off class or racial enslavement, a struggle of the masses of people to protect their independent stand and attitude.

Independent stand and attitude is man's basic attribute to live freely as the master of the world and of his own destiny, tied to nothing.

In nature and society there are fetters and factors of this kind or that which restrain the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people although there may be differences in their degrees in each stage of history. The masses of working people, only by going forward to liquidate such fetters and factors and create new social and natural environments and conditions, can realize their aim and demand for independent stand and attitude and become the genuine masters of nature and society.

All activities of the masses of working people to remake nature and change society constitute, in the final analysis, a struggle to realize their independent aim and demand, and in consequence, all revolutionary struggles of the masses of working people essentially constitute a struggle to protect and realize their independent stand and attitude.

With the truth enunciated for the first time by the chuche revolutionary theory that all revolutionary struggles are a struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, the most correct understanding has come to be established that not only is it a revolution to overturn the old social system and establish a new one, it is also a revolution to replace the old with the new in the ideological, technological, and cultural areas after the establishment of the socialist system. This constitutes a basic turnaround in establishing a scientific understanding of the intrinsic nature of revolution, and a great service that has opened up the genuine road to carrying out to the end the struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

The chuche revolutionary theory, based on the scientific elucidation of the intrinsic nature of revolution, enunciates the cause of social revolution for the first time.

The cause of all social revolutions lies in the trampled and restrained independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people. The cause of revolution arising in the class society lies in the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people trampled by the reactionary ruling class, and the reason why revolution is continued even in the socialist society lies in that the relics of the old society still remaining in the ideological, technological, and cultural areas restrain the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people.

With it clearly enunciated by the chuche revolutionary theory that all revolutionary struggles arise from the restrained independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, the inevitability has come to be scientifically elucidated that not only does revolution arise in the class society but the revolution is continued even after the establishment of the socialist system.

The chuche revolutionary theory also profoundly enunciates the law of the development of revolution with the masses of working people at the center.

The revolutionary struggle develops and goes forward to win victory as the independent demands and creative abilities of the masses of working people are enhanced.

It is the masses of working people who demand revolution and it is also the masses of working people who take on and carry out the revolutionary struggle and construction task. What goal the masses of working people set in revolution and construction and how they struggle to attain it are determined by the preparedness level of the masses of working people, in other words, by the level of their independent demands and creative abilities. Therefore, the development and victory of revolution are determined, rather than by the matured level of objective factors, but by whether or not the masses of working people, who are the subject of revolution, have put the revolution up front as a vital demand and whether or not the revolutionary strength capable of taking on and carrying it out has been prepared.

The higher the independent demands and creative abilities of the masses of working people, the revolutionary struggle and construction task will come to be conducted more broadly and deeply and developed at a faster pace, winning victory.

This constitutes an altogether new, unique elucidation of the law of the development of the revolutionary struggle for the independent stand and attitute of the masses of working people.

The chuche revolutionary theory also gives the most precise answer to the law of the attainment of the revolutionary cause of the working class.

The revolutionary cause of the working class is the leader's revolutionary cause. The revolutionary cause of the working class, charted by the leader, comes to walk the road of victory, and goes forward to be attained ultimately under the leadership of the leader.

The leader of the working class plays the decisive role in the revolutionary struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

The leader of the working class is the supreme brain behind the revolution, the center for unity and solidarity, and the supreme helmsman leading the masses of working people to victory of the revolution. The leader of the working class, most highly personifying the independent demand and aim of the masses of working people, founds a revolutionary thought that has synthesized them, and rallying the masses of working people, thoroughly organizes them into a strong political force. The leader of the working class, based on a precise analysis of the demands of the times, the law of the developing revolution, and prevailing situation, also sets forth scientific strategy and tactics, and with tested leadership art, leads the masses of working people to struggle and victory.

With the law of the attainment of the revolutionary cause of the working class enunciated for the first time by the chuche revolutionary theory, has come to be provided a mighty ideotheoretical weapon for victoriously moving the sovereignty cause of the masses of working people forward and ultimately attaining it under the leadership of the leader.

The chuche revolutionary theory founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song enunciates for the first time the principle of formulating the strategy and tactics of revolution based on the role of the masses of working people.

The masses of working people are the decisive factor remaking and changing nature and society, and the chuche strength realizing the strategy and tactics of the revolution. Therefore, the strategy and tactics based on the role of the working masses alone can become the scientific and revolutionary strategy and tactics capable of leading the revolutionary struggle to victory for the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people.

With the principle of formulating strategy and tactics based on the role of the masses of working people enunciated by the chuche revolutionary theory has come to be provided the guiding principle capable of correctly determining the correct struggle goal and the plan for composition of the revolutionary forces, and the form, method, and time of struggle to suit the objective law of the developing revolution.

By the principle of formulating strategy and tactics enunciated by the chuche revolutionary theory has come to be opened up the road which makes it possible to determine the primary assault target and struggle goal of the revolution to suit the life demands of the masses of working people and the preparedness level of the revolutionary forces, thoroughly organize the chuche-oriented forces uniting all classes and strata having interests at stake in the revolutionary struggle on the side of the revolution, and maximally isolate and weaken the counterrevolutionary forces. Again, by this principle has come to be provided a firm guarantee which makes it possible to correctly determine the form and method of the revolutionary struggle with primary emphasis on the action-conscious, organized level of the masses of working people participating in the revolutionary struggle and properly select the decisive period of the struggle to suit the preparedness level of the masses of working people and the readied revolutionary strength.

Formulating the strategy and tactics of the revolution based on the role of the masses of working people is precisely where the uniquness and source of the invincible might of the chuche revolutionary theory are.

What makes the chuche revolutionary theory a great revolutionary theory for realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people also lies in that it comprehensively enunciates the theory, strategy and tactics for every stage of the revolution in realizing their independent stand and attitude.

The independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people comes to be completely realized only through the revolutionary struggle in many stages arising sequentially in the natural-law governed itinerary of the developing revolution. Therefore, to correctly enunciate the theory, strategy and tactics for the many stages of revolution in realizing their independent stand and attitude constitutes one of the important questions arising in the attainment of the revolutionary cause of the working class to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

The chuche revolutionary theory founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by comprehensively enunciating the theories, strategies and tactics for the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution and the socialist revolution and socialist, communist construction, scientifically elucidates the tasks and the methods of the prosecution in all stages of revolution until ultimately realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people of our era.

An important priority question arising in the revolutionary struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people is that of the peoples of colonial, semicolonial countries in casting off imperialistic and feudalistic enslavement and achieving national independence and social progress.

The chuche revolutionary theory, scientifically elucidating for the first time that the revolution in colonial, semicolonial countries is the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution, a new type of social revolution, has given comprehensive answers to all the theoretical and practical questions arising in organically bonding together and carrying out in a unifed way with own strength the anti-imperialist national liberation task and the antifeudal democratic revolution task.

By the chuche revolutionary theory on the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution has come to be illuminated for the peoples of colonial, semicolonial countries a new road to carrying out with their own strength the task of national liberation and achieving democratic development of their society, and going forward toward socialism without experiencing the cutting pains capitalism brings.

To eliminate all manner of exploitation and oppression of man by man is one of the important tasks for realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people and constitutes the basic content of the socialist revolution.

The chuche revolutionary theory, by giving scientific answers to all the principled questions arising in the socialist revolution based on having elucidated that it is the process of the law of the developing revolutionary struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people that the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution should move over to the socialist revolution, has opened up a genuine road which makes it possible to liquidate the root causes of exploitation and oppression once and for all and realize the class liberation of the masses of working people.

In order to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, it is imperative to liberate people from racial and class enslavement and at the same time, liberate them from the constraints of all kinds of relics left behind by the old society such as the ideological, technological, and cultural backwardness, and build the communist society which provides them with a truly independent, creative life.

The chuche revolutionary theory founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, elucidating for the first time that the revolution must be continued even after the establishment of the socialist system in order to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, has comprehensively enunciated, with primary emphasis on the masses of working people, the intrinsic demands of the communist society and the law of their realization, the revolutionary journey of socialist, communist construction, and the strategy and struggle guidelines which must be strictly adhered to, in the process.

With the chuche revolutionary theory enunciated by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song concerning socialist, communist construction has come to be provided a powerful ideotheoretical weapon for completely realizing the independent stand and attitute of the masses of working people and attaining the human liberation cause.

In order to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people once and for all, each country must win victory in revolution and at the same time, must carry out world revolution in order to liquidate all kinds of reactionary forces such as imperialism on the face of the globe and attain the human liberation cause.

The chuche revolutionary theory, by giving scientific answers to all the questions arising in successfully carrying out the world revolution such as the intrinsic nature and the law of the world revolution, the composition of forces and basic strategy for the world revolution, illuminates the most correct road to building an independent new world free from all manner of domination and enslavement and attaining the sovereignty cause of the masses of people.

Truly, the chuche revolutionary theory founded by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a scientific communist theory which has comprehensively enunciated and monolithically systematized with the masses of working people at the center the general law and strategic and tactical principle of revolution, and the theory, strategy and tactics concerning national liberation, class liberation, human liberation, and a great revolutionary theory for completely realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people such as the working class.

(2)

The chuche revolutionary theory founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is an ever-victorious revolutionary banner whose correctness and invincible vitality have been positively proved amid the practice of the revolutionary struggle.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The chuche ideology of our party has been founded, developed, and enriched amid the practical struggle of the Korean revolution, and its truthfulness and vitality have been eloquently proved in the course of the revolutionary struggle of our people." ("A Collection of Documents on the Visits of the Great Leader Comrade Kim Il-song to Foreign Countries," p 58)

The greatness and vitality of a revolutionary theory are tested and proved amid revolutionary practice.

Our people have ceaselessly launched the revolutionary struggle over the years to realize their independent stand and attitude. But in bygone days our people, because they had no peerless leader, no scientific revolutionary theory to guide them, could not but go through heartrending failures, twists and turns in their struggle for freedom and liberation.

As the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song took the helm of the revolution personally shouldering the destinies of the fatherland and the people at a time when the national suffering was most formidable, and founding the chuche revolutionary theory based on the immortal chuche ideology, illuminated the road ahead for our revolution with its radiant rays, our people who had been roaming in vain in search of their way came to have for the first time a genuine ideotheoretical weapon of revolution and became able to confidently move forward along the road of glorious struggle and victory.

The greatness and invincible vitality of the chuche revolutionary theory have been positivley proved to the hilt above all in that in our country the arduous and complex revolutionary struggle in many stages has dynamically moved forward along the one straight road of victory without the slightest tilting.

The road of the revolutionary struggle our people have walked has been arduous and formidable. But what has made it possible for our revolution to always win victory and move forward lies in that it has brilliantly embodied the chuche revolutionary theory under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

The glorious anti-Japanese armed struggle was a national liberation war launched under the banner of the chuche ideology, and a great revolutionary struggle which energetically demonstrated the correctness and invincible vitality of the chuche revolutionary theory.

Our people, energetically launching the anti-Japanese armed struggle loyally upholding the chuche-oriented armed struggle line enunciated by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, were able to strike down brigandish Japanese imperialism and attain the historic cause of fatherland restoration even under conditions that there was no rear of the state, no support of regular armed forces.

After liberation our party and people, by brilliantly embodying the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's chuche-oriented revolutionary theory and timely establishing an independent people's administration and implementing various democratic reforms, were able to carry out in a short period the historic task of such difficult and complex anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution and embark forthwith on the road of the socialist revolution.

In carrying out the socialist revolution too, our party and people, thoroughly embodying the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's chuche revolutionary theory, were able to most precisely solve all questions that arose, complete the socialist remaking of production relations in the short period of no more than 4-5 years, and establish the most advanced socialist system in our country.

Socialist, communist construction was an unfamiliar, difficult task for our people. But our party and people, by going forward to brilliantly carry through the thought and theory put forward by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song for socialist, communist construction, have been able to score prideful successes in the tasks of remaking nature, society, and social beings.

Truly, the road of the revolutionary struggle our people have walked has been a travel of victory and glory in which they have successfully carried out the revolutionary task in many stages, clearing the most rugged road in contemporary history, and all the victories and successes scored on this road are the precious fruits of the sagacious leadership of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song and of the chuche revolutionary theory enucniated by the great leader.

The revolutionary struggle and construction task are not the ends in themselves but their objectives lie in remaking and changing nature and society to suit the aim and demand of the masses of working people and insuring an independent, creative life for them. Therefore, the correctness and greatness of a revolutionary theory are manifested in how an independent and creative life is insured for the masses of working people in all aspects of social life.

That today our people are enjoying an independent and creative life to their hearts' content in all aspects of social life as the genuine masters of nature and society constitutes an eloquent demonstration of the greatness and invincible vitality of the chuche revolutionary theory.

As a result of the chuche revolutionary theory brilliantly embodied, our people are enjoying an independent and creative life to their hearts' content above all in the sphere of political life.

Our people, who in bygone days were robbed of their country, even their elementary rights and dignity trampled, and forcibly subjected to nothing but contempt and mistreatment, are today enjoying all kinds of political freedoms and rights as the genuine masters of the country and the society, and are adding luster to their rewarding living, holding the most precious political life.

Through the process of brilliantly carrying through the chuche-oriented economic construction line a basic turnaround has come to occur in the economic life of our people.

Today in our country has been solidly created a socialist self-reliant national economy developing at an uninterrupted high rate of speed unshaken by any worldwide economic unevenness, and our people, who have been forever liberated from exploitation and oppression, have come to be freed in large measure from backbreaking labor as well, and are enjoying to their hearts' content an affluent, civilized life free from any worrry whatever, under the most supeior socialist system.

The chuche revolutionary theory has worked to bring about a basic turnaround in the ideomental life and mode of thinking of our people as well.

The chuche revolutionary theory on the ideological revolution brilliantly embodied, our people have come to be completely freed from the ideological constraints of flunkeyism, dogmatism, and national nihilism which, paralyzing people's independent stand and attitude and creative stand and attitude, have inflicted great harm on revolution and construction, and are being thoroughly prepared as genuine chuche-oriented communist revolutionaries who hold the chuche ideology as a firm world view and infinite loyalty to the party and the leader as the first and foremost life.

To struggle, jumping into fire and water, to carry through the line and guidelines of the party with the clearest and cleanest of loyalty to the party and the leader is becoming a loftiest ideomental feature of our people today.

The basic turnaround that has occurred in the ideomental feature of our party members and working people constitutes an eloquent demonstration of the correctness of the chuche revolutionary theory for bringing up people as energetic beings with firm priority to human remolding work in all tasks.

To liquidate the cultural backwardness inherited from the old society and build socialist, communist culture is one of the important requirements in insuring an independent and creative life for the people.

With the brilliant embodiment of the theory and guidelines set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song for the cultural revolution, today in our country all members of society are being prepared as comprehensively developed communist social beings. Again, literature and arts are brilliantly blossoming and developing, and the socialist way of life is being comprehensively established.

Never before in the history of our country going back millennia has there been a time when our fatherland is growing and prospering and our people are enjoying a rewarding, happy life as today.

The chuche revolutionary theory is displaying its greatness and invincible vitality to the hilt amid the sacred struggle to convert the whole society to the chuche ideology.

The struggle to convert the whole society to the chuche ideology is a historic task to ultimately attain the chuche revolutionary cause charted by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and build the communist society where the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people will have been completely realized.

The program set forth by our party for conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology is a precious ideotheoretical heritage which has broken fresh ground in the developing chuche revolutionary theory concerning socialist, communist construction, and a powerful weapon which enables our people to energetically step up socialist, communist construction with a clearly defined goal and a scientific method.

Today the great achievements being scored in the task to turn all members of society into genuine chuche-oriented communists infinitely loyal to the party and the

leader and remake all aspects of social life in accordance with the demands of the chuche ideology are brilliant fruits brought by the tested leadership of our party and by the theory and guidelines for converting the whole society to the chuche ideology.

The chuche revolutionary theory founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is becoming an immortal militant banner energetically encouraging and inspiring the struggle of world revolutionary peoples for the sovereignty cause.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"Today the progressive peoples of the world want to live by the chuche ideology, and many countries are demanding independent stand and attitude." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 6, p 281)

The chuche revolutionary theory, because of its truthfulness and scientific nature and because of its correctness and vitality positively proved to the hilt in the practical struggle of the arduous and complex Korean revolution, is displaying great traction power among the revolutionary peoples of the world, and is energetically encouraging and inspiring their struggle to realize their independent stand and attitude.

The revolutionary peoples of the world are fervently espousing the chuche revolutionary theory, highly praising it as "an immortal torch that has illuminated the road ahead for mankind, opening up a new era of sovereignty," "a great theory that has brought about a revolutionary turnaround in the ideological development of mankind," "a genuine textbook on the revolutionary struggle for the realization of independent stand and attitude, and an encyclopedic theory."

Thus the practical struggle of our people and of the revolutionary peoples of the world are eloquently proving that the chuche revolutionary theory is indeed a great revolutionary theory holding an incomparably profound and rich content, and an immortal revolutionary banner energetically encouraging and inspiring the masses of people to struggle for the realization of independent stand and attitude.

(3)

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim II-song, founding the chuche revolutionary theory, has made a great immortal contribution to the developing revolutionary theory of the working class and to the attainment of the sovereignty cause.

With the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song founding the chuche revolutionary theory, the revolutionaryt theory of the working class has been further developed and enriched into a new heritage.

The immense significance of the chuche revolutionary theory in the developing revolutionary theory of the working class lies, in a word, in that, enunciating the theory, strategy and tactics for revolution and construction with primary emphais on the masses of working people, it has given the most correct answers to all the questions arising in the struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

By the chuche revolutionary theory, the revolutionary theory of the working class above all has come to be developed into a new, unique theory evolved and systematized with the masses of working people at the center, based on the man-centered philosophical world view.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"... man comes to be the master controlling the world and the factor resolving everything. Based on such philosophical principle of the chuche ideology, we are evolving all revolutionary theories with the masses of working people at the center." ("Answers to Questions Posed by Foreign Journalists," Vol 2, p 170)

The chuche philosophical world view is a man-centered world view which, with primary emphasis on man based on the scientific elucidation of the position and role of man in the world, provides the most correct understanding, viewpoint, and stand toward the world.

The chuche revolutionary theory, by evolving its whole system and content based on the man-centered philosophical world view, has placed the revolutionary theory of the working class on a new scientific foundation, firmly turning it around as a revolutionary theory centered around the masses of working people, as a revolutionary theory for the sake of the masses of working people comprehensively reflecting the independent aim and demand of the masses of working people and illuminating the most straight road to the realization.

By the chuche revolutionary theory, the revolutionary theory of the working class has also come to be developed and enriched into a scientific revolutionary theory giving comprehensive answers to all the questions arising in the revolutionary struggle.

The chuche revolutionary theory broadly and deeply enunciates all the contents from the intrinsic nature of the revolutionary movement and the law of its development to the principle of formulating the strategy and tactics of revolution, from the national liberation and class liberation revolutions to the theories, strategies and tactics for socialist, communist construction and the world rev olution, and gives the most correct answers to all the questions arising in remaking all aspects of social life such as the political and economic, ideological and cultural aspects to suit the independent aim and demand of the masses of working people. The chuche revolutionary theory, because it has synthesized all stages of the revolutionary struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people and the theories, strategies and tactics for all areas, constitutes a great communist revolutionary theory.

The chuche revolutionary theory uniquely enunciates for the first time especially the theory, strategy and tactics for socialist, communist construction.

The chuche revolutionary theory, by brilliantly embodying the demands of the revolutionary practice of our era in which socialist, communist construction has been placed on the agenda of history and giving comprehensive answers to all the theoretical and practical questions arising in revolution and construction after the establishment of the socialist system, has evolved and systematized for the first time the theory, strategy and tactics for socialist, communist

construction. It is precisely here where the historic significance of the chuche revolutionary theory founded by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song in the developing revolutionary theory of the working class is.

The chuche revolutionary theory is a great revolutionary theory which elucidates the objective law of the developing revolution and at the same time, even its concrete method of practice.

The chuche revolutionary theory not only has theoretically evolved and systematized all the questions arising in the revolutionary struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people but has enunciated all the concrete method and ingenious ways to embody them in revolutionary practice.

Having most admirably realized the demands of the law of the developing revolutionary theory of the working class for achieving the unity of theory and practice is where the greatness of the chuche revolutionary theory and its invincible might are.

The chuche revolutionary theory founded by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song constitutes an immortal revolutionary banner energetically encouraging and inspiring the revolutionary struggle of the masses of working people for their independent stand and attitude.

The mission of the revolutionary theory lies in serving the revolutionary practice to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people. Accordingly, the greatness and invincible vitality of the revolutionary theory of the working class are determined not only by the breadth and depth of the revolutionary turnaround it has brought about in the developing revolutionary theory of the working class but also by the role it plays in the attainment of the sovereignty cause of the masses of working people.

The chuche revolutionary theory is a powerful theoretical and practical weapon which illuminates for the masses of working people the correct road to independently and creatively shaping history and working out their destinies and energetically encourages and inspires them to struggle for independence, sovereignty, socialism, communism, and a militant banner which makes them energetically hasten the attainment of the sovereignty cause.

Revolution and construction are conducted on the unit basis of each country, and the destinies of the masses of working people are also worked out on a nation-state unit basis. Therefore, for the masses of working people to have an awareness befitting the masters toward their country's revolution and go forward to fully discharge their responsibility and role as the masters constitutes an important condition for the victory of the revolution.

The chuche revolutionary theory, by making the party of the working class and the people hold the firm viewpoint and stand that they must themselves carry out their country's revolution assuming responsibility therefor and also that they are capable of doing so, liberates them from reliance on outside forces and flunkeyism, and energetically encourages and inspires them to go forward to solve with their own strength all the questions arising in revolution and construction.

The chuche revolutionary theory also scientifically enunciates the method which makes it possible to bring up as energetic beings the masses of working people who are the masters and decisive strength of revolution and construction, and enhancing their role and actively creating conditions favorable to the revolution, unrestrained by the objective environment or conditions of the revolution, go forward to win the victory of the revolution.

The chuche revolutionary theory thus constitutes a powerful practical weapon which makes it possible to promote to the hilt the inexhaustible strength and creative wisdom of the masses of working people, and ceaselessly enhancing their role, independently and creatively shape history and work out their destinies, and step up the struggle for realizing their independent stand and attitude. It is precisely here where the great contribution made by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song to the attainment of the sovereignty cause of the masses of working people by founding the chuche revolutionary theory is.

Our revolutionary cause charted by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song under the banner of the chuche ideology has walked the one road of prideful victory and glory, clearing arduous and formidable trials.

But our revolutiln has yet to be completed, and the road we have to walk is still far and rugged.

Today we are faced with the glorious yet heavy task to reunify the divided fatherland at the earliest possible date, win the complete victory of socialism in the near future, and ultimately, attain the chuche revolutionary cause.

The chuche revolutionary theory is today brilliantly protected and defended by our party and is being further developed and enriched to suit the demands of the new stage of our developing revolution wherein the historic cause to convert the whole society to the chuche ideology is up front.

Thoroughly arming ourselves with the great chuche revolutionary theory and brilliantly embodying it is where an important guarantee for winning the ultimate victory of the chuche revolutionary cause is.

Only if we thoroughly arm party members and working people with the chuche revolutionary theory, can they with an awareness of being the masters of our revolution display high revolutionary fervor and initiative in the revolutionary struggle and construction task, and go forward to fight to the end for the victory of the revolution, undaunted by whatever barriers and trials.

By making party members and working people clearly understand the intrinsic nature and the law of the revolutionary struggle, we must make them always with a firm faith in victory courageously break through the bottlenecks and barriers encountered, and loyally fight on to the end for the sake of the party and the revolution, for the sake of the fatherland and the people.

Again, by making the decisive role of the leader in the advance of history and in the attainment of the revolutionary cause of the working class deeply learned by experience in terms of principle among party members and working people, we must make all party members and working people thoroughly prepared as genuine chuche-oriented communist revolutionaries who hold the indomitable revolutionary spirit to loyally revere and attend Comrade Kim Il-song, the respected and beloved leader of our people, with a true heart, and resolutely protect and defend the leader's revolutionary thought and theory, and fight on, unhesitatingly offering their lives for the realization.

There will be none but victory and glory on the road ahead for our people dynamically moving forward solidly united around the party and the leader with the banner of the immortal chuche ideology held high.

12153 CSO: 4109/9 THE CHUCHE LEADERSHIP METHOD IS A CONSUMMATE COMMUNIST MASS LEADERSHIP METHOD

Pyongyang KULLOJA in Korean No 4 Apr 82 pp 36-46

[Article by Chong Chun-ki]

[Text] The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song on the glory-filled road of revolutionary activity over more than half a century has led our revolution with his tested leadership always along the one road of victory and glory, and has compiled immortal achievements before the times and mankind.

That our revolution has been able to dynamically move forward along the one straight road of victory breaking through all kinds of trials and barriers is the brilliant fruits of the immortal chuche ideology of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and of the sagacious leadership of the leader.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, creating the most scientific, revolutionary leadership method, has made brilliant contributions to the developing revolutionary theory of the working class and the attainment of the socialist, communist cause.

The leadership method created by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song is the chuche leadership method based on the immortal chuche ideology.

The origin of the chuche leadership method was the Anti-Japanese Guerrillas work method created amid the flames of the arduous anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle which has since been comprehensively carried forward and developed into the most revolutionary leadership method, and it is a powerful leadership method which the communists must strictly adhere to in the revolutionary struggle and construction task.

The chuche leadership method, whether in terms of its ideotheoretical basis or in terms of the circumstances how it came about and how it came to be comprehensively established, is a unique mass leadership method which cannot be separated from the revered name of the respected and beloved leader Comrade KimIl-song.

Our party, by thoroughly embodying the chuche leadership method enunciated by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, has been able to successfully carry out the difficult and complex revolutionary task in many stages and usher in the heyday of national prosperity and growth never before seen in this land.

Our party members and working people, who greet the 70th birthday of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song as a great political festival which will go down in the histories of our party and our fatherland, are filled to the brim with a fiery resolve to firmly insure the leadership of the party for revolution and construction, more thoroughly embodying the chuche leadership method created by the respected and beloved leader, and attain the chuche cause to the end, energetically stepping up the conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology.

(1)

It is an important matter of principled significance in the attainment of the revolutionary cause of the working class to correctly establish the leadership method.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"In order to correctly insure revolutionary leadership for the masses, it is imperative to ceaselessly improve and perfect the party work method and work system to suit the constantly developing realities and work environment." ("A Collection of Writings of Kim Il-song," Vol 15, p 271)

The question of leadership method is a matter of singular significance in the revolutionary theory of the working class.

The revolutionary cause of the working class, the socialist and communist cause, is an incisive and complex struggle to basically change the world, an awesome struggle in which the broad masses participate.

Accordingly, if the party of the working class is to win victory in the struggle to liberate the oppressed masses of working people forever from exploitation and oppression and completely realize their independent stand and attitude, it must have a correct leadership method along with a correct guiding thought, guiding theory.

Even though it has a guiding thought and strategy and tactics illuminating the road ahead for revolution and construction, when it does not have a scientific, revolutionary leadership method to correctly organize and mobilize the masses of people in the struggle for the realization, the revolution will come to experience numerous trials and twists and ultimately, will become unable to escape failure.

The question of leadership method comes to the fore even more importantly as the party of the working class, seizing power, comes to manage a new society and lead socialist, communist construction.

Socialism, communism is built by the self-awakened fervor and creative positiveness of the masses of working people in the millions. The more revolution and construction deepen, the more increasingly difficult and complex tasks will come to arise and the higher the role of the masses of people who participate therein must be handed.

As the party of the working class, seizing power, comes to build a new society, there will arise an objective demand for solving the question of mass leadership

in a more mellow, able manner, and at the same time, the danger of infraction of the mess line grows among functionaries. As the party comes to power, it is possible that among certain functionaries who have not thoroughly armed themselves with a revolutionary world view and have not been tempered in the trials of the revolutionary struggle the bureaucratic and handy administrative work tendencies to disregard the masses and lord it over them will arise.

Therefore, the party of the working class, even after coming to power, presenting the leadership method throughout the period of socialist, communist construction as one of the basic questions in winning the victory of the revolution, has to go forward to precisely solve it.

Under conditions that, as the masses of people are into our era in which they have entered the stage as the masters of history, the scale of the revolutionary struggle has unprecedentedly broadened and the role of the masses of people participating in the struggle is being more enhanced, the question of mass leadership has come to arise as a very important matter.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by precisely reflecting the demands of the times and the aim of the masses of people and by founding and comprehensively perfrecting the chuche leadership theory, leadership method, has brilliantly solved the question of mass leadership.

Just because the question of creating a leadership theory and leadership method arises as an urgent demand of the times, it does not mean that it is a question that will be solved spontaneously nor is it a question that anyone can solve. The theory and method can be created only by a peerless leader of the working class who, putting forward a great revolutionary thought illuminating the road ahead for the revolution, has gained rich experience in leading the revolutionary struggle to victory.

The chuche leadership theory and leadership method are the brilliant fruits of the energetic and profound ideotheoretical activity and awesome revolutionary practice of Comrade Kim Il-song, the respected and beloved leader of our party and our people.

The mass leadership theory and method of the party of the working class can emerge only based on a great revolutionary thought.

The leadership of the party of the working class for revolution and construction is political leadership for the masses of people. Therefore, the revolutionary leadership of the party of the working class essentially lies in enhancing the position and role of the masses of working people, the masters of revolution and construction, and leading them in independently, creatively carrying out the revolutionary struggle and construction task. This being so, it constitutes a basic requirement in establishing the mass leadership theory and method to establish a correct understanding toward the masses of working people and hold a correct stand toward the position and role of the masses of people in revolution and construction.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, founding the immortal chuche ideology, has provided the ideotheoretical and methodological bases of the revolutionary leadership method of the working class.

The immortal chuche ideology is a new, unique revolutionary thought based on the philosophical principle that man is the master of everything and resolves everything.

By the chuche ideology not only a man-centered revolutionary world view and revolutionary theory have been enunciated but the basic cornerstone of a genuine mass leadership method which, enhancing the position and role of the masses of working people, leads revolution and construction, has come to be provided.

The chuche leadership method—this is a new, unique mass leadership method embodying the immortal chuche ideology.

Holding the immortal chuche ideology as its quintessence and based thereon, monolithically systematizing the theoretical and practical matters arising in the establishment of the mass leadreship method is precisely where one of the characteristics of the chuche leadership method is, where the source of its inexhaustible strength is.

A scientific, revolutionary leadership method firmly guaranteeing the victory of the revolutionary struggle can be created only by a peerless leader who has done awesome revolutionary practice and has gained profound, rich struggle experience.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song has scored such great revolutionary achievements that no one has ever before been able to score, and has gained most rich, many-sided struggle experience.

The brilliant experience gained by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is precious, profound experience in leading along the one road of victory the revolutionary struggle in all stages such as the colonial national liberation struggle and anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution, the socialist revolution and socialist construction, and infinitely many-sided, rich experience encompassing all areas of the revolutionary struggle and construction task such as the violent struggle and nonviolent struggle, legal struggle and illegal struggle, and the political, economic, cultural, military tasks and the activities of the party and the state.

The brilliant journey in which the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has gained the rich and profound experience of mass leadership in leading the revolutionary struggle and construction task over a long period has been a process in which a new, unique mass leadership method, the chuche leadership method, has been created.

Thus the chuche leadership method is a mass leadership method which has comprehensively synthesized the rich experiences gained in the revolutionary struggle in all stages, in all forms, in all areas. It is here where an important part of the ground that the chuche leadership method is a consummate communist mass leadership is.

The infinite devotion to the revolutionry cause of the working class, warm love for the people, noble communist character, and lofty people-minded features of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song constitute the mental and moral source of the chuche leadership method.

A mass leadership method which awakens the broad masses of working people such as the working class and inspires them to the sacred struggle for independent stand and attitude can be created and perfected only by a great leader of the people who possesses noble character to resolutely protect the interests of the party and the working class and the people, infinitely preserve and love the masses of people, and give his all for their sake.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song is genius of the revolution, affectionate father of the people who over the years from the time he early on set out on the road of revolution to the present has been and is still giving his all solely for the sake of the restoration of the fatherland and the victory of the Korean revolution, for the sake of the interests of the working class and the happiness of our people.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, always firmly believing in the masses of people and being with them throughout the journey of the revolutionary struggle, has bestowed on them the infinitely affectionate, warm benevolence of sharing joys and sorrows alike with them.

Such noble people-minded features of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song are brilliantly embodied in the chuche mass leadership method created by the respected and beloved leader.

Because of his infinite love for the fatherland and the people and noble people-minded features, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has been able to create the revolutionary mass leadership method of energetically pushing ahead with revolution and construction, firmly believing in the masses of people and setting their strength and wisdom in motion.

Truly, the chuche leadership method is a comprehensive embodiment and brilliant cyrstallization of the noble communist character of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

The chuche mass leadership theory and leadership method created by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song constitute a great service that has compiled an immortal achievement in the developing revolutionary thought of the working class and in the attainment of its revolutionary cause.

With the chiche leadership theory and leadership method created by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the revolutionary theory of the working class has been further developed and enriched into a new heritage and has come to be perfected into a scientific theory complete with a monolithic system and a rich content.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, based on the immortal chuche ideology presenting the matter of leadership method as one of the basic questions in winning the victory of the revolution, has enunciated for the first time and comprehensively perfected all matters arising in mass leadership such as the intrinsic nature and basic demands of the revolutionary leadership of the party of the working class, leadership principle and leadership system, work method and work style.

With the chuche leadership method created by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the revolutionary thought of the working class has come

to be developed and enriched into a great revolutionary thought monolithically systematized complete with a guiding method along with a guiding thought and guiding theory.

With the chuche leadership method enunciated, the party of the working class and the communists have come to have a powerful weapon which makes it possible to energetically step up the sacred task to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people. Thus, the party of the working class has become able to enhance its own militant functions and leadership role, and solidly unite, energetically organize and mobilize the broad masses in the revolutionary struggle and construction task.

Truly, the chuche leadership method constitutes a powerful weapon which makes it possible to firmly turn the revolutionary struggle around as a task of the masses themselves, tightly bonding together guidance and the masses, and lead revolution and construction to a ceaseless upsurge, positively promoting the inexhaustible strength and creative wisdom of the masses of people.

(2)

The revolutionary leadership method created by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a consummate communist leadership method conprehensively embodying the demands of the great chuche ideology.

The leadership method is a powerful means to embody the guiding thought, guiding theory of the revolution. The intrinsic nature and characteristic of the leadership method are determined by the kind of thought and the kind of world view on which the method stands. Unless based on a revolutionary guiding thought, a scientific world view, a correct leadership method cannot be established, nor can it become a genuine weapon of mass leadership.

The leadership method created by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is the chuche leadership method embodying the basic principle and demands of the chuche ideology in mass guidance. Put another way, it is a leadership method which leads the masses of working people in thoroughly defending their position as the masters and fully performing their role as the amsters, with a heightened awareness of being the masters of the revolution.

The masters of revolution and construction are the masses of people, and the driving force for revolution and construction also resides in the masses of people. Revolution is a task for the sake of the masses of people, a task of the masses of people themselves. Revolution can win victory only if its masters, the masses of people themselves, voluntarily step forward and launch a positive struggle.

In order to successfully carry out the revolutionary struggle and construction task, its masters, the masses of people, must highly display in all tasks their independent stand and attitude, creative stand and attitude, and action-consciousness.

The masses of people, only if they highly display their independent stand and attitude and creative stand and attitude in revolution and construction with an awareness that they are the masters of the revolution, can acquit themselves fully

of their responsibility and role as the masters in command of their own destinies. In revolution and construction, the position of the masses of people as the masters is insured by their independent stand and attitude, and their role as the masters is insured by their creative stand and attitude. Therefore, the revolutionary leadership for the masses of people must necessarily become one which leads them in participating in revolution and construction in a manner befitting the masters on their independent stand and creative stand.

Because it comprehensively embodies the basic principle and demands of the chuche ideology, the chuche leadership method makes the masses of people think out all questions with their own heads and solve them with their own strength, and enables them to independently, creatively carry out revolution and construction with heightened revolutionary fervor and creative positiveness. Therefore, the chuche leadership method constitutes a genuine mass leadership method which, instead of lording it over the masses or using the method of dictation and commandism, leads the masses of people in acquitting themselves fully of their responsibility and role as the masters in revolution and construction.

Standing on the immortal chuche ideology and brilliantly embodying its demands is precisely where the genuine superiority of the chuche leadership method is.

The chuche leadership method created by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a consummate communist mass leadership method.

What makes the chuche leadership method a consummate communist mass leadership method lies above all in that it is a revolutionary leadership method flowing from the inherent nature of the communists.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"It may be said that it is the work method flowing from the inherent nature of the communists to fight revolution, mobilizing the masses." ("On the Question of Socialist Economic Management," Vol 3, p 40)

The communists are revolutionaries charged with the lofty mission to liberate the masses of working people from all manner of exploitation and oppression and completely realize their independent stand and attitude. The lofty historic task to build the communist society where a truly independent, creative life will have been completely insured for the masses of people cannot be successfully realized by the strength of a few people alone.

The communsits, only by relying on the broad masses and organizing and mobilizing the masses, can successfully carry out the difficult and enormous tasks to remake nature and change society, and acquit themselves fully of their glorious mission to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people. Therefore, it constitutes the inherent demand of the communists to carry out revolution and construction, relying on the masses of people and setting the masses of people in motion.

To go in among the masses and share life and death, joys and sorrows alike with them is the mode of action native to the communists who have emerged from among the people, and struggle for the sake of the masses of people. For the communists, there could be no revolutionary task, no revolutionary activity apart from the masses of people. The communists, only if they go in among the people and share joys and sorrows alike with them, can precisely learn their aim and demand and go forward to correctly solve all questions to suit the interests of the masses of people.

The chuche leadership method, because it puts forward the revolutionary mass line based on the chuche ideology as the basic principle of mass guidance, constitutes the most revolutionary leadership method which, always putting the interests of the masses of people in the first and foremost place, goes forward to handle everything, and going in deep among the masses of people all the time, goes forward to solve, relying on their strength and wisdom, all questions that arise. It is precisely here where an important part of the ground that the chuche leadership method becomes a genuine communist mass leadership method consistent with the inherent nature and mode of aciton of the communists is.

Next, what makes the chuche leadership method created by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song a consummate communist mass leadership method lies in that it is a scientific, creative leadership method altogether consistent with the demands of the law of socialist, communist construction.

The chuche leadership method thoroughly embodies the demands of the law of socialist, communist construction for indoctrinating and remolding the masses of people into genuine communist social beings.

If communism, the supreme ideal of mankind, is to be built, it is imperative to occupy the ideological fortress and material fortress of communism, remaking society the communist way in all its economic and cultural, ideological and moral aspects. In occupying the two fortresses of communist construction, it is important above all to occupy the ideological fortress. This is so because only if people, the masters of revolution and construction, are indoctrinated and remolded the communist way, will it be possible to solve the basic question in communist construction and successfully occupy the material fortress as well. It is an indispensable requirement in socialist, communist construction to indoctrinate and remold the masses of working people and bring them up as energetic beings.

The chuche leadership method is an energetic mass leadership method which, intensifying ideological indoctrination, gives firm priority to political work, work with people, in all tasks, and with the method of the superiors indoctrinating the subordinates, of people who know teaching by heuristic means people who do not know, thus one teaching ten who in turn teach a hundred who in turn teach a thousand who in turn teach ten thousand and so on, goes forward to admirably bring up all people as communist social beings.

The chuche leadership method is also a creative mass leadership method which goes forward to most precisely solve all questions arising from among the awesome practical struggle for socialist, communist construction.

The revolutionary struggle of the working class, the struggle for socialism and communism, is not only a fierce class struggle against internal and external enemies but also a creative task going forward to remake nature, society, and social beings the communist way. This unfamiliar task, if one clings to extant

theories or outdated methods, cannot be successfully moved forward and must be resolved solely with vibrant, fresh creativeness.

The task of socialist, communist construction, both in terms of the fervor and scope of the masses of people participating in its realization and in terms of the breadth and depth of revolutionary change, is the most incisive and awesome historic task in human history. Such difficult and complex task cannot be properly carried out either by subjective desires or by a handicraft method. Accordingly, the socialist, communist cause calls for scientifically, revolutionarily organizing and leading all tasks to suit the objective realities and the specific conditions.

The chuche leadership method created by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, because it thoroughly embodies the immortal chuche ideology and the revolutionary mass line, makes it possible to go forward to most scientifically, revolutionarily solve all questions arising in revolution and construction, to suit the demands of the developing revolution and the aim of the masses of people.

The chuche leadership method, bringing guidance closer to the realities and based on a precise analysis and correct judgment of the objective conditions, makes one seek the method of solving questions. This also makes one always go in deep among the masses of people and, relying on their inexhaustible creative wisdom and rich practical experience, go forward to solve all questions. Thus the chuche leadership method is becoming a powerful weapon which makes it possible to totally overcome all kinds of conventional work methods such as subjectivism, bureaucratism, and formalism, and creatively, enthusiastically conduct work.

Thus, the chuche leadership method, because it brings up people as communist revolutionaries and admirably insures scientific nature and creative character in mass guidance, is a genuine communist mass leadership method which makes it possible to successfully attain the socialist, communist cause.

What makes the chuche leadership method created by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song a consummate communist leadership method also lies in that it is an encyclopedic leadership method comprehensively synthesizing the theoretical and practical questions arising in mass leadership in all stages, in all areas of revolution and construction.

The might of the mass leadership method is manifested not only in its revolutionary character and ideological height but also in the richness and many-sidedness of its content. This is so because only a rich, many-sided mass leadership method which has been applied throughout the course of the struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of people and tested in practice can become a genuine leadership method firmly guaranteeing the victory of the revolutionary cause of the working class.

The chuche leadership method comprehensively enunciates the basic principle and concrete method of correctly organizing and mobilizing the masses of people in the revolutionary struggle of the working class in all stages and in different historical environments.

The chuche leadership method not only sets forth the leadership principle which must be firmly maintained throughout the course from the struggle to win political

power to socialist, communist construction but enunciates even the concrete methodology arising in mass leadership. Thus in it are synthesized all the principles and methods arising in mass guidance such as the method for functionaries to blueprint work, formulate operational plan and sum it up, the method to teach people by heuristic means with priority to political work, and the method to combine general guidance and individual guidance and ceaselessly deepen and develop the mass movement.

In the chuche leadership method are also comprehensively contained the revolutionary work method and people-minded work style of the communists which are permeated with high party spirit, working class character, and people-mindedness.

Thus, comprehensively enunciating the complex revolutionary struggle in many stages to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, the struggle in different forms against all kinds of class enemies, and the general principle and the concrete work method and work style which must be firmly maintained in leading to victory the creative struggle to build a new society is where part of the ground that the chuche leadership method becomes a consummate communist mass leadership method is.

With the great chuche leadership method created by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the communists have come to have a powerful weapon which enables them to go forward to successfully solve whatever difficult and complex questions in the revolutionary struggle and construction task, to suit the intrinsic demands of their activities.

(3)

The journey of glory our revolution has walked under the sagacious leadership of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim II-song has a been a prideful travel in which the chuche leadership method has been brilliantly embodied and great victory scored.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, already in the early days he embarked on the road of revolution with his keen insights into the importance of revolutionary leadership for the masses of people, set a brilliant example of the mass leadership method of leading the revolutionary struggle to victory, organizing and mobilizing them, and established its priceless tradition.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The revolutionary work method to thoroughly serve for the sake of the masses, rely on the masses, and mobilize the creativity of the masses is the tradition of our party which has been inherited and carried forward from the period of the anti-Japanese armed struggle." ("A Collection of Writings of Kim Il-song," Vol 15, p 270)

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, based on a comprehensive analysis of the experiences of our country's earlier nationalist movement and communist movement which had been going through nothing but bitter failures, twists and turns, has enunciated the **invaluable** truth of revolution that the masters of the revolution are the masses of people and in consequence, once their revolutionary preparedness

level is raised and they are energetically organized and mobilized, there is nothing in this world that cannot be done. Starting from precisely such stand, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has created the Anti-Japanese Guerrilla work method, a new revolutionary mass leadership method to conduct the revolutionary struggle, uniting the broad masses.

The Anti-Japanese Guerrillas work method is our party's traditional work method and as such, constitutes the prototype of the great-leader-style work method.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song set a brilliant example of a new revolutionary work method throughout the course of organizing and leading the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, and sagaciously led the way in generalizing and thoroughly embodying it among all commanding officers and members of the Anti-Japanese Guerrillas. Thus a revolutionary work system came to be thoroughly established within the anti-Japanese revolutionary ranks to always go down to the base level and help and teach it by heuristic means, and a revolutionary work method came to be thoroughly established to give firm priority to political work in all tasks, conduct work with a touch of freshness without standing on formality or ceremony, daringly plan all tasks and boldly push them, and lead the masses by personal example. With the revolutionary work system and work method established within the revolutionary ranks, the unitary leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for the anti-Japanese armed struggle came to be firmly insured and it became possible to energetically launch the anti-Japanese national liberation struggle, thoroughly uniting the broad masses.

The victorious journey of the glorious anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle organized and led by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song was a prideful travel in which the chuche mass leadership method struck viable roots and its invaluable tradition was created and perfected into a genuine communist leadership method.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, brilliantly embodying the revolutionary mass leadership method established amid the flames of the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, to suit the new environment after liberation, led the struggle of our people to build a new society to brilliant victory.

Our party, seizing political power immediately upon its founding, came to lead revolution and construction, and at the time no small number of our functionaries had not had much experience in the revolutionary struggle and in the method of mass operations. Under such conditions, it arose as a particularly important question in moving our revolution forward and stepping up the building of a new society to establish a correct work method and work style among the functionaries.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song from the early days of building a new society energetically organized and led the struggle to establish a revolutionary work method and people-minded work style among the functionaries. The struggle to establish the revolutionary work method and people-minded work style was conducted in close combination with the struggle against all kinds of phenomena such as throwing the weight of the party around and playing at bureaucratism. The struggle against bureaucratism was a process of an incisive ideological struggle to thoroughly eliminate the relics of the old society still remaining in the work and life of the functionaries and bring about a basic turnaround in their work attitude and their mode of activity.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim II-song, by initiating an all-out nation-founding thought mobilization movement already immediately after liberation and leading the ideological struggle to uproot the dregs of all kinds of outdated ideas left behind by the Japanese imperialists, saw to it that a revolutionary way of life be established, on the one hand, and showed a new revolutionary work method and its practical example in the course of leading the awesome struggle to build a new fatherland.

Because of the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, even in such complex environment after liberation came to be thoroughly established within our party the traditional revolutionary work system and work method created during the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle. As a result, a new turnaround came to occur in the mode of thinking, work attitude, work habit of the functionaries, and all party members and working people came to dynamically launch into the majestic struggle to build a democratic independent sovereign state.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, even during the fierce Fatherland Liberation War and in the postwar period, energetically organized and led the struggle to ceaselessly improve the work method among the functionaries of the party, the state, and economic organs.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by leading the way even during the difficult period of the Fatherland Liberation War in energetically launching the struggle against the bureaucratic work method and work style among the functionaries, strengthening the unity and solidarity of the party and the masses of people, and positively inspired the masses of people to victory of the war.

After the war the venom of bureaucratism and formalism became no longer bearable.

Unless all manner of outdated work method and work style such as bureaucratism and formalism was overcome, it was impossible to successfully carry out the vast task facing the party and the revolution.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, convening the historic April 1955 plenary meeting of the Central Committee of the Korean Workers Party, took resolute measures to improve the work method and work style of the functionaries to suit the new duty of the party and thoroughly overcome bureaucratism, in particular.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, personally going down to the field and ascertaining the state of affairs, set the great example of mass guidance concretely helping the functioanries at the base level, and straightened out one by one the work method and work style of the functionaries. With the struggle energetically launched to overcome the outdated work method and style and with the traditional work method of our party, the Anti-Japanese Guerrillas work method, brilliantly embodied to suit the realistic demands of the developing revolution, the ties between the party and the masses were strengthened and fresh innovations came to occur in the revolutionary struggle and construction task.

Our party's traditional work method came to be established even more comprehensively in the new environment wherein the socialist revolution won victory and the socialist system was established.

The new environment wherein basic change came to occur in socioeconomic relations, in people's ideomental life with the socialist remaking of of production relations completed in our country, called for improving the work method of the functionaries of the party, the state, and economic organs.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, with his keen insights into the objective demands of our developing revolution, gave his historic on-the-spot guidance to Ch'ongsan-ri and Kangso County in February 1960, and in the process, created the great Ch'ongsan-ri spirit, the Ch'ongsan-ri method.

The great Ch'ongsan-ri spirit, the Ch'ongsan-ri method, is the chuche revolutionary work method thoroughly embodying the revolutionary mass line based on the immortal chuche ideology, and a consummate communist mass leadership method into which the Anti-Japanese Guerrillas work method has been deepened and developed to suit the new realities of socialist construction.

In the Ch'ongsan-ri spirit, the Ch'ongsan-ri method, our party's traditional work method and work style with primary emphasis on work with people are comprehensively embodied, and all questions arising in mass leadership during socialist, communist construction are monolithically synthesized.

Indeed, the Ch'ongsan-ri spirit, the Ch'ongsan-ri method, is a matchless mass guidance thought, a mass guidance method which can be created only by a great people-minded leader who goes forward to give his all for the sake of the freedom and happiness of the people, establishing the viewpoint toward the masses of people on the loftiest plane and always sharing life and death with them.

That the respected and beloved leader leader Comrade Kim II-song, creating the great Ch'ongsan-ri spirit, the Ch'ongsan-ri method, has provided the genuine mass leadership method of the party of the working class constitutes an immortal contribution he has compiled before the times and the revolution.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, brilliantly embodying the chuche mass leadership theory in the long course of leading revolution and construction to victory, has set the shining example of a great leadership art.

The leadership art of the great leader Comrade Kim II-song is the most scientific leadership art which formulates the party line and policy to suit the interests of our party and revolution thoroughly on a firm chuche stand, goes in among the masses and timely acquaints them with the plan and intent of the party, organizes and mobilizes the broad masses and leads them in carrying through the party line and policy, launching an all-out mass movement. It also is a revolutionary leadership art which launches annihilation battle, correctly seeking out the central link and focusing strength on it, and leads the masses, creating a model at a unit and generalizing it so as to make fresh miracles and innovations happen in all areas. To tightly bond together general guidance and individual guidance, daringly launch all tasks and boldly, aggressively push ahead with them all constitutes a brilliant embodiment of the scientific, revolutionary leadership art created by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song.

The on-the-spot guidance method of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song synthesizes the chuche leadership method and leadership art.

The on-the-spot guidance method of the respected and beloved leader Comrade KimIl-song is the most scientific, revolutionary mass leadership method which, always going in deep among the masses of people and inspiring the inexhaustible strength of the masses, their revolutionary fervor and initiative, leads the whole party and the entire people to a ceaseless miracle and innovation.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, throughout the period from that historic day of his triumphal return after fatherland restoration to the present, has given on-the-spot guidance to all districts of the whole country, all branches and all units of revolution and construction, writing new pages of history with miracle and creation everywhere he has set foot, and has always energetically led our people to struggle and victory.

Truly, the on-the-spot guidance method of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a brilliant model of revolutionary work method and matchless leadership art and the source of inexhaustible strength leading revolution and construction to ceaseless upsurge and great victory.

The chuche leadership method, the communist mass leadership method created by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is being comprehensively carried forward and developed by our party today.

Our party, monolithically systematizing the revolutionary work method created by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim II-song, has brilliantly formalized it as the great-leader-style work method, and is energetically leading the way in thoroughly embodying it in all areas of party work and party activity.

Our party, with a view to thoroughly embodying the great-leader-style work method partywide, is sagaciously leading the functionaries so that they may go down to the base level all the time strapping on knapsacks, keep themselves in tune with it, substantially launch political work, work with people, and boldly blueprint all tasks and plan their operations, and aggressively push ahead with them.

The guidelines for all functionaries to set personal example in the forefront of the masses, the guidelines for them to go down to the base level, sow seeds with their hands and harvest them with their own hands, the guidelines for them to correctly establish methodology and launch work, the guidelines for straightening out the work method and work style of the functionaries by the method of ideological batttle, too, are all revolutionary guidelines set forth by our party in order to thoroughly embody the great-leader-style work method to suit the demands of the conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology.

By the guidelines and sagacious leadership of our party for thoroughly embodying the great-leader-style work method the chuche leadership theory and leadership method created by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song are being more brilliantly carried forward and developed, and a new turnaround has come to occur in party work and party activity, in the revolutionary struggle and construction task.

The work system with primary emphasis on work with people has been established partywide in an orderly manner, and all functionaries are working and living in the revolutionary spirit of helping and leading the masses, going in among the

masses in loyal response to the slogan of the party "production, study, and life--all in manner of the Anti-Japanese Guerrillas!" as did the commanding personnel of the Anti-Japanese Guerrillas. Thus among the functionaries the outdated framework of subjectivism, bureaucratism, formalism, and the conventional work methods have been smashed and party work has come to be conducted spiritedly, vibrantly.

As, with the great-leader-style work method brilliantly embodied, the face of the party has been renewed and the ethos of party work has also been basically renewed, the process of socialist remaking of society has been extraordinarily expedited and people's mental and moral features and work habit have changed out of recognition.

Today all of our party members and working people, entrusting all their destinies altogether to the party, are inifinitely trusting and following the party, and are struggling, giving their all, in order to unconditionally protect and carry through the party line and policy.

Thus, the new turnaround that has occurred in our party work constitutes an energetic demonstration of the correctness and invincible vitality of the chuche leadership method created by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and the invaluable fruit of our party's tested leadership to comprehensively establish the great-leader-style work method.

It is an important guarantee for ceaselessly moving our revolution forward and firmly insuring the leadership of the party for revolution and construction to more thoroughly embody the chuche leadership method which has been provided by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and which is being comprehensively carried forward and developed by our party.

The struggle to thoroughly establish the chuche leadership method is a sacred struggle to comprehensively carry forward and develop the revolutionary mass leadership method created by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and glorify it for ten thousand generations to come, and enhance the leadership authority of our party.

Only by deeply mastering and brilliantly embodying the chuche leadership method is it possible to thoroughly protect and defend the immortal achievements scored by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and further enhance the militant functions and leadership role of our party, ceaselessly improving the party work method to suit the demands of the conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology.

Our functionaries, deeply studying and mastering the chuche leadership theory which the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song founded amid the flames of the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle and has developed and enriched throughout the period of leading revolution and construction, must assimilate it into their flesh and bone, and faithfully learning no more, no less from the great-leader-style work method, must go forward to thoroughly embody it in work and life.

Energetically launching ideological battle among the functionaries, we must thoroughly uproot all kinds of conventional work methods running counter to the

chuche leadership method and must make the entire party and whole society filled to overflowing with a fresh, vibrant revolutionary work ethos.

To penetrate the realities all the time and kindly teach and substantially help baselevel people is an important work attitude and life ethos our functionaries must attain.

The functionaries, deeply going into the formidable realities and keeping themselves in tune with the masses of people, must discuss with them the methods to carry out revolutionary tasks and timely solve pending questions, and must energetically lead the masses by personal example.

At the same time, they must approach the masses tolerantly with a motherly feeling and warmly look after them, and must always simply, frugally live and work as do the people.

When this comes to pass, the leadership authority of our party will be further enhanced and so will be the trust of the masses of people in the party, and the politicoideological unity of the masses of people centered around the party and the leader will be consolidated into an ever more invincible one.

All of our functionaries and party members, by going forward to thoroughly embody the great chuche leadership method, the communist mass leadership method, shall firmly insure the leadership of the party for revolution and construction, solidly unite the broad masses around the party and go forward to more energetically step up the sacred struggle for the ultimate victory of the chuche cause.

12153 CSO: 4109/9 THE GLORIOUS CHUCHE REVOLUTIONARY TRADITION IS AN ETERNAL HERITAGE FOR THE ULTIMATE VICTORY OF OUR REVOLUTION

Pyongyang KULLOJA in Korean No 4 Apr 82 pp 47-57

[Article by Yim Ch'un-ch'u]

[Text] Today in a historic environment wherein an all-out march is dynamically under way for conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology our people greet the 70th birthday of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song in a most meaningful manner as a national event of greatest happiness. On this day, with a heart of infinite loyalty to the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song who has been and is still dedicating his whole life to our today's happiness and brilliant future, our people look back with deep emotions on the immortal revolutionary achievements scored by the respected and beloved leader.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, early on organizing and leading the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, established the glorious revolutionary tradition which is the roots of our party and revolution, and in the course of brilliantly embodying it in all areas of revolution and construction after liberation, has further developed and enriched it.

It is because of the presence of the glorious revolutionary tradition established by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song that our party and people even in a difficult and complex environment have been able to stoutly fight on along the one road of chuche, always win victory and move forward.

It is a lofty duty of all of our party members and working people to protect and defend, brilliantly carry forward and develop the revolutionary tradition of our party, and it is precisely here where a firm guarantee for the ultimate victory of the chuche cause is.

All of our party members and working people are firmly reaffirming their fiery resolve to go forward, by protecting and defending, brilliantly carrying forward and developing the glorious revolutionary tradition as resolutely in the future as in the past, to attain generation after generation to the end the chuche revolutionary cause charted by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song in the Paektu forests.

The great leader Comrade KimIl-song established the glorious revolutionary tradition of our party amid the flames of the arduous anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"We compiled invaluable struggle experience and revolutionary achievements in the course of the anti-Japanese armed struggle and achieved the brilliant revolutionary tradition of our party." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 7, p 168)

The revolutionary tradition of the working class is achieved at the historic time when the revolutionary cause is charted by its peerless leader.

The leader of the working class, in the course of charting the revolutionary cause to suit the aim and interest of the masses of working people and leading it to victory, creates an invaluable revolutionary heritage for the ultimate victory of the revolution. It is by the leader of the working class that the revolutionary theory and revolutionary practice get bonded together organically, and all the heritages created in the course of the victorious development of the revolution constitute precisely the revolutionary tradition, and the process of carrying forward and developing it becomes precisely a process of carrying forward and developing it becomes precisely a process of carrying forward and attaining the leader's cause.

In our country, the national liberation movement and the initial communist movement, although they had started early, were unable to have a genuine guiding thought for the revolution for want of a peerless leader, a sagacious leader, and because of that, had been unable to achieve any ideotheoretical heritage which our party and people could have inherited and carried forward.

At the time, the self-styled "leaders" of our country's national liberation movement—the early communist movement activists and nationalists—divorced from the masses, wasted time indulging in empty theories, empty talks, and each of them clinging to factionalism to realize his ugly political ambition, ultimately tore the revolutionary ranks asunder. Had such state of affairs been allowed to continue, the youth and students and the masses could have been contaminated with the wrong thought, and our country's communist movement and national liberation struggle could have been thrown into even more serious chaos.

How to lead the Korean revolution along what road arose as an urgent question of the times and revolution which could no longer be put off.

Precisely at such a historic juncture when our revolution was going through great pains for want of a peerless leader, the respected and beloved leader Comrade KimIl-song, the patriot of patriots, the national hero, personifying the demands of the times and the earnest desires of the people, took the helm of the revolution.

With the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taking the helm of the revolution, the Korean revolution which had been thrashing in search of its way amid the

sorrows of a ruined country, came to embark on the road of genuinely independent development, and the chuche cause came to make its historic beginning in our country.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, based on a comprehensive summation and analysis of the incisive lessons of the preceding nationalist movement and the early communist movement, went forward to chart a road of self-dependence, a road altogether different from that of the nationalist movement activists or the early communist movement activists.

By the energetic struggle of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song came to be organized the ranks of fresh communists of the younger generation constituting the nuclear force of our revolution in the early days of the revolutionary movement, and as the revolutionary movement came to strike deep roots among the broad masses of people, the Korean revolution came to energetically develop on the principle of independent stand and attitude.

The anti-Japanese armed struggle organized and launched by the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade KimIl-song was a great event that developed the Korean people's national liberation struggle and the communist movement onto a new higher stage.

The anti-Japanese armed struggle was a sacred struggle to throw out the foreign aggressors from the colonial semifeudal society, achieve the sovereign rights of the nation and the independence of the country, oppose exploitation and oppression, and realize the class liberation of the oppressed working masses.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song in the course of the long anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle founded the immortal chuche ideology, the guiding thought of our revolution, and firmly established the chuche ideology system within the Korean communist movement.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, indoctrinating and nurturing many a communist core element amid the practical struggle of the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, achieved the unity and solidarity of ideological will of the revolutionary ranks, and scoring immortal revolutionary achievements and gaining invaluable struggle experiences, created a precious model of the revolutionary work method and people-minded work style.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, in the course of leading the anti-Japanese armed struggle to victory with his immortal chuche ideology and matchless strategy and tactics, firm revolutionary principled character and indomitable fighting spirit, extraordinary revolutionary launching power and keen insights, noble communist character and uncommon leadership power, achieved the glorious revolutionary tradition, the historical roots of our party and revolution.

The chuche ideology system and communist revolutionary spirit, priceless revolutionary achievements and rich struggle experiences, revolutionary work method and people-minded work style achieved by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song during the arduous anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, constitute the basic contents of the glorious revolutionary tradition of our party.

Our party's revolutionary tradition is a chuche revolutionary tradition. This is so because in all the contents of our party's revolutionary tradition the immortal

chuche ideology comprehensively runs through and the thought, theory, and method of chuche are synthesized.

The chuche revolutionary tradition established by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is the historical roots of our party and revolution, an invaluable heritage of the revolution which must be defended, carried forward, and developed from generation to generation.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The brilliant revolutionary tradition established, and struggle experiences gained, in the anti-Japanese armed struggle represent infinitely precious heritages which our party and people must comprehensively carry forward and develop for the sake of victory of the Korean revolution." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 4, 2d impression, p 285)

What makes our party's revolutionary tradition an eternal heritage for the attainment of the chuche cause lies above all in that it constitutes the basic source which makes our revolution move forward only along the road the immortal chuche ideology teaches.

If the revolutionary cause charted by the leader is to be carried forward and attained generation after generation to the end, there has to be a constant factor which pushes the revolution so that it may ceaselessly move forward and develop, and moreover, there has to be the bloodline of the revolution which connects the preceding generation and succeeding generation. If there is no constant factor continuously pushing the revolution, the revolution will come to go through twists and turns; if there is no bloodline connecting the generations, the revolution will come to stall in its track.

The revolutionary tradition of the party of the working class, precisely because it is the sound historical roots which push the revolution so that it may cease-lessly move forward and because it is the bloodline which forever connects the generations of the revolution as one, constitutes the basic source that makes the revolutionary cause, which the leader has charted, firmly continued and attained.

Our party's revolutionary tradition established by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is the source of inexhaustible strength which ceaselessly infuses vim and vigor into our revolution so that it may move forward along the road of chuche unwavering for the ages.

Our party's revolutionary tradition is a revolutionary tradition achieved with the immortal chuche ideology founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song as the guiding thought, a revolutionary tradition achieved in the course of embodying the chuche ideology.

In our party's revolutionary tradition are comprehensively embodied the chuche ideology, and the theory, strategy and tactics, leadership method enunciated for revolution and construction based on the chuche ideology. Such ideotheoretical heritages embodied in the revolutionary tradition constitute an energetic driving force firmly guaranteeing the ultimate victory of our revolution and the lifeblood of the revolution connecting the entire course of the chuche cause as one.

Our party's revolutilnary tradition achieved during the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, because it is a glorious tradition comprehensively embodying the immortal chuche ideology, the great guiding thought of our era's revolution, forever possesses an invincible life force even as the phase and generation of the revolution change.

The anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle was a historic struggle in which chuche was established for the Korean revolution for the first time, and a great revolutionary war which was carried out based on the principle of independent stand and attitude with the chuche ideology held as a firm guiding principle. The banner of chuche held aloft by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song during such a difficult period when flunkeyism and dogmatism prevailed, was truly a bright beason which saved the fate of the Korean revolution.

If the chuche ideology founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song had not illuminated the road ahead for the Korean revolution, our people would not have been able to dynamically move forward along the road of self-dependence and our nation would not have been revived forever.

Our party's revolutionary tradition which is permneated with the immortal chuche ideology is the bloodline of the revolution which thoroughly connects the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle period, today, and the bright future of communism with the lifeline of chuche, and constitutes the source of invincible strength possessing eternal vitality even as the generation of revolution changes.

The anti-Japanese revolutionary tradition being the source of invincible strength of our party and our revolution and being the bloodline connecting the generations is precisely where the important ground that it is an eternal heritage for the ultimate victory of our revolution is.

What makes our party's revolutionary tradition which the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has established an eternal heritage for the ultimate victory of our revolution also lies in that it has synthesized the invaluable contents which must always be held as a prototype and model throughout the course of the struggle to attain the chuche cause.

The revolutionary cause of the working class gets attained through the sequential processes of carrying out the revolutionary task in many stages. If the struggle tasks in all stages and in all areas of the revolution are to be carried out, there have to be a prototype and model. Only if there are the prototype and model of the revolutionary struggle and construction task, can the revolution confidently move forward without any tilting and win brilliant victory. Precisely such prototypes and models are intensively contained in the revolutionary tradition achieved by the leader of the working class.

Our party's revolutionary tradition is filled to the brim with invaluable prototypes and models for the attainment of the chuche cause.

The anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle in which our party's revolutionary tradition was established, was not a simple armed struggle which stopped at opposing the Japanese imperialists but a great revolutionary struggle which went forward to simultaneously solve all the questions arising in charting the road ahead for the times and the revolution and the destiny of the nation.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song in the course of leading the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle created extraordinarily rich and many-sided precious heritages such as the experiences which must be held as the guiding principle of converting the revolutionary ranks to the chuche ideology and turning people into chuche-oriented revolutionaries, the experiences and achievements in building the revolutionary party of a new type and in party work, the experiences and achievements in building administrative organs, mass organizations, and revolutionary armed forces, and the principled matters which must be observed in the revolutionary work method and people-minded work style.

Thus in our party's revolutionary tradition are comprehensively synthesized the experiences gained and achievements scored in solving difficult and complex questions arising in all areas of remaking nature, society, and people, ranging from political, economic, military questions to culture and arts.

All the invaluable achievements and struggle experiences, revolutionary work method and people-minded work style contained in our party's revolutionary tradition constitute a genuine prototype, an admirable model in the struggle to attain the chuche revolutionary cause, and an eternal heritage which our party and people must necessarily carry forward and develop.

Today, all the achievements scored by our party and our people have been created with the glorious revolutionary tradition established by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song during the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle as the prototype, as the model. The bright future of communism in our country, too, can be successfully built precisely through the process of carrying forward, developing and enriching the lofty thought, rich experiences, and invaluable achievements embodied in the anti-Japanese revolutionary tradition.

What makes our party's revolutionary tradition, which the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has established, an eternal heritage for the ultimate victory of the chuche cause also lies in that by making people hold invincible convictions and indomitable fighting spirit, whatever bottlenecks, barriers, and trials may confront them, it energetically encourages and inspires party members and working people to go forward to attain the chuche revolutionary cause to the end.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"Our working people, engraving in their hearts the great pride and sense of responsibility of carrying forward the revolutionary cause of the anti-Japanese partisans and inspired by their heroic struggle achievements every time they are confronted with barriers and bottlenecks, are displaying an extraordianry patriotic sacrificial spirit and initiative in socialist construction." ("A Collection of Writings of Kim Il-song," Vol 15, p 291)

Not to mention the revolutionary struggle to liquidate the exploiting society and the exploiting system and build a new society, a new system, the process of building the communist society which will be liberating the working masses, who have already been liberated from exploitation and oppression, from all manner of constraint of outdated ideas and nature and which will be completely insuring an independent, creative life for them, is a process of a difficult and complex struggle which is accompanied by incalculable barriers.

The awesome revolutionary task to strike down internal and external class enemies, establish a new society, a new system, and basically change nature and society, absolutely cannot be conducted handily, free from any barrier. On the road of revolution there could be twists and turns and at times, heartrending sacrifices. Only when we go forward to fight with invincible convictions and indomitable fighting spirit, unafraid of whatever barriers and sacrifices, can we energetically move the revolution forward and win its ultimate victory.

Our party's glorious revolutionary tradition is the inexhaustible ideomental motive power of our party members and working people displayed in revolution and construction, and an important factor in all victories and successes.

The indomitable fighting spirit and revolutionary ethos of the late anti-Japanese revolutionary fighters, who won in the fight against brigandish Japanese imperialism, overcoming formidable trials beyond human imagination in a difficult environment without the rear of the state, infinitely move and energetically inspire people to struggle.

The members of the Anti-Japanese Guerrillas, whom the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song had personally indoctrinated and nurtured, regarded it with firm revolutionary convictions as the hgihest glory, reward to dedicate their whole lives on the road of revolution laden with formidable multilayer trials and barriers, and were always filled to overflowing with revolutionary optimism and enthusiasm. Precisely because of this, the revolutionaries never bent or disgraced their revolutionary principle and integrity, however arduous the conditions, and indomitably fought on, always believing in victory.

Thus our party's revolutionary tradition constitutes an invaluable ideomental weapon infinitely moving party members and working people and energetically inspiring them to heroic struggle. Therefore, our party's glorious revolutionary tradition makes our people always display a high sacrificial spirit and mass heroism in revolution and construction, and constitutes invaluable food of revolution giving them faith in victory.

Our people, drawing great faith from the anti-Japanese revolutionary tradition every time they are confronted with difficult barriers in the revolutionary struggle and construction task, have thought out their method of struggle, and have not only resolutely fought on, courageously breaking through whatever hardships and trials but are even more dynamically racing forward today toward the ultimate victory of the chuche cause.

The glorious chuche revolutionary tradition is an eternal heritage of our revolution constituting the basic factor in victory throughout the historical course of the developing Korean revolution, the source of mighty strength for the attainment of the chuche cause.

(2)

Our party's glorious revolutionary tradition is being thoroughly protected and defended, brilliantly carried forward and developed under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, and is displaying great vitality in all areas of revolution and construction.

If the revolutionary tradition is to become an eternal heritage ceaselessly infusing vim and vigor into the revolutionary cause of the working class, it is imperative to brilliantly carry forward the revolution tradition.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has not only established the chuche revolutionary tradition but has sagaciously led the way in brilliantly carrying forward and developing it.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The revolutionary tradition of our party achieved during the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle has been brilliantly embodied in all areas of revolution and construction after liberation and in the process, further developed and enriched." (Book "Summing-Up Report on the Work of the Central Committee to the Sixth Congress of the Korean Workers Party," p 118)

Because of the presence of the chuche revolutionary tradition, the deep and viable roots of the revolution provided by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song, our people, even in such difficult and complex environment after liberation, were able to establish in a timely manner the ever-victorious Korean Workers Party, general staff of the Korean revolution, and a powerful state of dictatorship of the proletariat and the transmission belts of the party, and strengthen and develop the revolutionary armed forces on sound foundations.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song in the course of leading the arduous and complex Korean revolution brilliantly carried out the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution and socialist revolution, performed the unprecedented miracle of realizing the task of socialist industrialization in a historically short span, and has victoriously charted the road to communism.

All the invaluable achievements which the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has scored while leading to brilliant victory the Korean revolution filled with the change of the century and heroic events constitute the priceless resources of our revolution, and an immortal service that has brilliantly carried forward, developed, and enriched the anti-Japanese revolutionary tradition.

The glorious revolutionary tradition established by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is being further consolidated, brilliantly carried forward and developed into an eternal heritage for the ultimate victory of the chuche cause by the sagacious leadership of our party.

To give prominence to the anti-Japanese revolutionary tradition as our revolution's basis unwavering for the ages and brilliantly carry forward and develop it is the stern will of our party struggling to attain generation after generation to the end the chuche cause charted by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"By tightly grasping it as an important task of party work to struggle to continue and develop the revolutionary tradition, we shall energetically step up revolution and construction and brilliantly continue and attain the chuche revolutionary cuse." (Ibid., p 119)

Our party which, holding infinitely dear all the invaluable heritages achieved day in, day out of the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, goes forward to further glorify them, puts the task of carrying forward the revolutionary tradition up front as the most crucial task to preserve the lifeline of the revolution, as a perpetual task which must be tightly grasped throughout the period of attaining the chuche cause.

The glorious party of ours, by thoroughly protecting and defending the purity of the revolutionary tradition and carrying forward and developing the one tradition alone, the chuche revolutionary tradition, is making the anti-Japanese revolutionary tradition more thoroughly consolidated into our revolution's cornerstone for the ages.

To defend the purity of the revolutionary tradition is the basic question in preserving the continuity of the lifeline of the revolution.

If, for what is claimed to be the purpose of developing and enriching the revolutionary tradition, all kinds of hodgepodge stuff are brought into it instead of defending its purity, the leader's thought and achievements will come to be muddied and in the end, it will become impossible to properly preserve the continuity of the lifelind of the revolution.

Only by thoroughly defending the purity of the revolutionary tradition is it possible, even as the revolution continues and its generation changes, to forever defend the original character of the revolutionary tradition and add luster to it, and go forward to attain the revolutionary cause charted by the leader, to the end. Practical experience in the revolutionary struggle shows that when the purity of the revolutionary tradition, the historical roots of the party and the revolution, is not defended and carried forward brilliantly, it becomes impossible to victoriously move revolution and construction forward.

The party of the working class must firmly carry forward the one tradition alone, the revolutionary tradition established by the leader who has first charted the road of revolution.

Our party, firmly maintaining the stand that there could be no tradition other than the chuche revolutionary tradition within the party, is seeing to it that not a scintilla of what has nothing to do with the revolutionary history of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is allowed to get mixed with the revolutionary tradition.

It is one of the revolutionary measures taken by our party for defending the purity of the chuche revolutionary tradition to make all branches of revolution and construction find the correct part of the revolutionary tradition achieved during the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, thoroughly carry it ward, and develop it.

By the principled stand and sagacious leadership of our party the roots of the anti-Japanese revolutionary tradition, with its purity firmly preserved without losing its inherent colors, are taking hold ever more viably in all branches as our revolution's cornerstone for the ages.

Our party, ceaselessly deepening indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition, is also thoroughly preparing party members, working people, and the younger generation as reliable continuers of the revolutionary tradition, in firm charge of the chuche cause.

The objectives of carrying forward and developing the revolutionary tradition lie precisely in bringing up party members, working people, and the younger generation as genuine chuche-oriented revolutionaries infinitely loyal to the party and the leader and in making them highly display revolutionary fervor and creative positiveness and go forward to attain the revolutionary cause charted by the leader, to the end. Unless indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition is strengthened among party members and working epople, it is unthinkable to brilliantly carry forward and develop the revolutionary tradition.

Our party, defining indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition as an important part of the content of indoctrination in the unitary ideology, is sagaciously leading the way in conducting it broadly, deeply.

Our party, by firmly maintaining the principle of conducting indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition among party members and working people with primary emphasis on thoroughly arming them with the brilliant revolutionary history of the great leader Comrade KimIl-song and nurturing their infinite loyalty to the leader, has caused a basic turnaround to be brought about in the task to step up the revolutionization of party members and working people and indoctrinate and remold them the communist way.

In particular, by going forward to ceaselessly deepen indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition to suit the demands of the realities wherein our revolution takes on a long-term nature and arduousness and change of generations of the revolution takes place, it [the party] is thoroughly preparing all party members, working people, and the younger generation as reliable continuers of the glorious chuche cause.

In order to conduct in diverse forms and by diverse methods the task to arm them with the revolutionary tradition, our party is directing keen attention to respectfully, thoroughly organizing powerful strongholds and means of indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition.

Under the sagacious leadership of our party everywhere in our country have been respectfully organized historical revolutionary battlefields, historical revolutionary sites, and museums of revolutionary artifacts, and the whole country is literally becoming a school of indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition. All of our party members and working people, who visit the Great Open-Air Museum in the whole of the Paektu Mountain area and the Wangjaesan revolutionary site, as they revere the sacred image of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song holding aloft the torch of therland restoration on that anti-Japanese day, ever more firmly reaffirm their resolve to acquit themselves unswervingly of their loyalty to the great leader as did the late anti-Japanese revolutionary fighters.

That the whole society is filled to overflowing with the Paektu revolutionary spirit and in every heart of the people the chuche revolutionary tradition has come to be deeply engraved as a rock-hard creed is the brilliant fruit of the

energetic leadership of our party which has vigorously launched indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition, and it is also here where one of the brilliant contribitions made by our party to carrying forward and developing the revolutionary tradition is.

Our party is also energetically organizing and leading the struggle to brilliantly embody the chuche revolutionary tradition in all areas of revolution and construction.

Our party, putting the task of carrying forward and developing the revolutionary tradition up front as an important task of party work, is energetically pushing ahead with the task to arm the entire people with the revolutionary tradition and embody it in practical activity, tightly grasping both tasks in a unified way. Thus, the chuche revolutionary tradition, striking its roots even more deeply in the hearts of party members and working people, is ceaselessly encouraging and inspiring them to perform great miracles and innovations in revolution and construction.

The guidelines of our party for conducting all tasks in manner of the Anti-Japanese Geurrillas have tremendous significance in comprehensively embodying in the revolutionary struggle and construction task the invaluable achievements scored and experiences gained in the anti-Japanese days. In the slogan of the party "production, study, and life--all in manner of the Anti-Japanese Guerrillas!" is contained the lofty will to long lorify the glorious revolutionary tradition of our party and go forward to attain the chuche revolutionary cause to the end, making not just any one of the dimensions of the revolutionary tradition but all the ideomental heritages from the fighting spirit to the work habit and work method comprehensively embodied in work and life.

Because of the presence of the tested leadership of our party which makes the operational planning and launching of all tasks in revolution and construction always start from the revolutionary tradition and continue it, all the revolutionary achievements scored during the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle are being brilliantly carried forward and developed in all areas of party work and party activity, revolution and construction.

The chuche revolutionary tradition established by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is displaying ever greater vitality with each passing day under the sagacious leadership of our party.

Today the entire party and the whole society are filled to the brim with the chuche ideology, and all party members and working people are living and working by the lofty revolutionary spirit displayed by the late anti-Japanese revolutionary fighters.

The Paektu revolutionary spirit highly displayed amid the flames of the arduous anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle was developed into the Chollima revolutionary spirit amid the great upswing of socialist construction and is more dynamically displaying itself as the speed battle revolutionary spirit amid the majestic march toward conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology.

With the Paektu revolutionary spirit, the Chollima revolutionary spirit, the speed battle revolutionary spirit dynamically vibrating partywide and societywide,

a basic turnaround has occurred in the work habit and way of life of party members and working people, and ceaseless leaps forward and innovations are happening in production and construction and monumental creations glorifying the Workers Party era are being erected in large numbers everywhere in the country.

That a basic turnaround is occurring in the ideomental life of all of our party members and working people and that astounding miracles and prideful achievements are happening in socialist construction bespeaks well that precisely the anti-Japanese revolutionary tradition, brilliantly embodied in our people's revolutionary struggle and construction task, is manifesting its tremendous vitality.

Again, with an orderly system for indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition established partywide and societywide and with its powerful strongholds and means thoroughly provided, the task of preparing party members and working people as genuine chuche-oriented revolutionaries is being more briskly launched.

The powerful strongholds for indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition respectfully organized everywhere in the country under the leadership of our party are becoming a sanctuary of indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition for arming party members and working people with the glory-filled revolutionary history and invaluable revolutionary achievements of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, and our broadcasts and publications, works of literature and arts are becoming an energetic means of indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition.

In the course of the anti-Japanese revolutionary literary art tradition being brilliantly carried forward and developed by our party, our literature and arts have come to usher in their heyday and greatly serve in indoctrinating and remolding people.

In the area of literature and arts, the task is being brilliantly realized under the sagacious leadership of our party to re-create in diverse forms of literature and arts the immortal classical masterpieces created and performed during the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, and monumental masterpieces broadly and deeply portraying the glory-filled history of the revolutionary activities of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song are being created in large numbers.

That today unsung heroes, the archetype of chuche-oriented communist revolutionaries of our era, are emerging in large numbers and their ranks continue to grow bespeaks that the anti-Japanese revolutionary tradition, the purity intact, is pulsating in the hearts of party members and working people, and bears vivid testimony to the sagacity of the leadership of our party which has deepened and developed indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition to suit the demands of the developing realities.

As a result of the revolutionary tradition brilliantly carried forward and developed, great change has also been brought about in party work and party activity.

As the struggle to embody the Anti-Japanese Guerrillas work method came to be energetically launched under the sagacious leadership of our party, the unity of ideological will and revolutionary solidarity of the party ranks based on the chuche ideology have been further strengthened, and an orderly work system and

work method have come to be comprehensively established within the party. As a result of the revolutionary turnaround which has occurred in the party work system and party work method, the character of ours as a chuche party has become clearer, and the might and combat strength of our party have come to be extraordinarily strengthened.

Thus, by the sagacious leadership of our party the chuche revolutionary tradition established by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, forever preserving its brilliance even as time passes and change of generations takes place, is becoming the source of inexhaustible strength always leading our revolution to victory and glory.

(3)

A long time of more than half a century has passed since the beginning of the chuche cause was marked under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade KimIl-song.

The journey the Korean revolution has walked shines as a prideful history in which the glorious revolutionary tradition of our party was established amid the flames of the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, and in the course of being embodied in the postliberation revolutionary struggle and construction task in many stages it has brought about ceaselessly miracles and innovations.

Today when our revolution is moving forward on a new higher stage, our party calls for brilliantly carrying forward and developing the anti-Japanese revolutionary tradition, more solidly consolidating it into a cornerstone for the ages for the chuche cause.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"Party organizations, by strengthening revolutionary tradition indoctrination among party members and working people, must strive to make them resolutely protect and defend the glorious revolutionary tradition of our party in a lofty revolutionary spirit with boundless loyalty to the party." (Ibid., p 119)

The glorious chuche revolutionary tradition is a firm guarantee for all victories scored by our people in revolution and construction, and an eternal revolutionary heritage which our party and people must brilliantly carry forward and develop on the historic march route toward conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology.

Tightly grasping the struggle to carry forward and develop the revolutionary tradition as an important task of party work, we must energetically step up revolution and construction and go forward to brilliantly attain the chuche revolutionary cause.

Most important in carrying forward and developing the revolutionary tradition is thoroughly arming all party members and working people with the glorious revolutionary tradition of our party.

To arm them with the revolutionary tradition is the first process in carrying forward and developing the revolutionary tradition. Only if party members and working people

are thoroughly armed with the revolutionary tradition, can they resolutely protect and defend the revolutionary tradition of our party, and live and fight on always in the Paektu revolutionary spirit.

The basics of arming oneself with the revolutionary tradition are studying comprehensively, systematically in depth the glory-filled history of revolutionary activities of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, who is the founder of the chuche revolutionary tradition.

Apart from the revolutionary history of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song the revolutionary tradition of our party is absolutely unthinkable.

All party members and working people, profoundly studying the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's revolutionary family and the brilliant history of his revolutionary activities from the early days to the present, and engraving in their hearts the great national pride and revolutionary self-esteem of fighting revolution loyally attending the great leader, must resolutely protect and defend from generation to generation the revolutionary achievements scored by the leader.

Important in arming oneself with the revolutionary tradition is also learning from the indomitable revolutionary spirit of the young communists who were infinitely loyal to the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

The lofty mental world, infinite loyalty to the leader, of the young communists such as Kim Hyok and Ch'a Kwang-su early on at the dawn of the Korean revolution when the chuche cause was being charted constitutes a brilliant example showing our party members and working people with what stand and posture they should uphold the party and the leader.

The young communists loyally revered and upheld the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song as the sun of the nation, as the unitary center for unity and solidarity, whatever the adversity, and went forward to fight, unhesitatingly offering even their lives, in order to resolutely protect and defend the leader's revolutionary thought and realize it.

If for carrying through the orders and directives given by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, to jump into fire and water to unconditionally carry them through to the end; if for the peace of the great leader, inifinite dedication and sacrificial spirit to unhesitatingly offer their youth and their lives—this is the lofty revolutionary spirit shown by the young communists.

The lofty mental and moral features of the young communists who resolutely protected and defended the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song in the first days of our revolution when the chuche cause was being charted indeed constitute a shining paragon our party members and working people must emulate.

All party members and working people, by positively learning from and thoroughly embodying the indomitable revolutionary spirit of Korea's young communists, must resolutely protect and defend the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song politicoideologically and with their lives, wherever, whenever, and must thoroughly prepare themselves as genuine chuche-oriented revolutionaries infinitely loyal to our party.

It has very important significance in carrying forward and developing the revolutionary tradition to properly organize the historical revolutionary sites and historical revolutionary battlefields, and respectfully preserve and manage the revolutionary artifacts.

The historical revolutionary sites, historical revolutionary battlefields, and revolutionary artifacts are infinitely precious national treasures vividly showing the glory-filled revolutionary history and struggle achievements of the great leader Comrade Kim II-song, and historical testament personifying the revolutionary tradition of our party.

In the historical revolutionary sites, historical revolutionary battlefields, and revolutionary artifacts is graphically engraved the sacred mark of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song who, leading our party and people over the long period from the time he marked the beginning of the chuche revolutionary cause to the present, has unfurled in this land the socialist, communist paradise on earth.

It is an infinitely lofty and rewarding duty for our party members and working people to organize the historical revolutionary sites, which are permeated with the glory-filled revolutionary history of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, into a sanctuary of indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition, into a heritage for the ages.

Correctly understanding that the task of organizing the historical revolutionary sites and the historical revolutionary battlefields is a sacred task to glorify for ten thousand generations to come the glorious chuche revolutionary tradition established by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and thoroughly arm party members and working people with the revolutionary tradition, we must more respectfully, more thoroughly organize the historical revolutionary sites and revolutionary artifacts as a great monument for the ages.

We must continue to energetically push ahead with the struggle to embody the anti-Japanese revolutionary tradition in practical activity.

With the revolutionary slogan of the party "production, study, and life--all in manner of the Anti-Japanese Guerrillas!" held ever higher, we must positively struggle to thoroughly embody the revolutionary tradition in all aspects of social life and hasten the conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology. In this way by making the invaluable ideomental heritages and rich achievements of the revolutionary tradition comprehensively embodied in all areas of revolution and construction, we must make the chuche revolutionary tradition blossom in fuller bloom in the revolutionary struggle and construction task.

The task to resolutely defend and brilliant carry forward and develop the chuche revolutionary tradition achieved by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song can be realized only through the struggle to firmly insure the leadership of our party.

The line and policies of our party brilliantly embody the revolutionary thought of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, and reflect the warm loyalty and revolutionary aim of our people intent on going forward to attain the chuche cause to the end.

Wherever, whenever, by thoroughly carrying through the line and guidelines set forth by the party, we must brilliantly realize the revolutionary thought and farsighted plan of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

The struggle to carry forward and develop the revolutionary tradition of our party is a struggle to attain the chuche cause to the end, and a sacred struggle to resolutely defend and ceaselessly expand and develop the achievements of our party.

The glorious chuche revolutionary cause can be attained only by carrying forward and developing the revolutionary tradition of our party.

Our party members and working people, by brilliantly embodying the glorious revolutionary tradition in all areas of the revolutionary struggle and construction task with the heightened pride and self-esteem that they are the continuers of the chuche revolutionary tradition established by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, must go forward to further hasten the ultimate victory of the chuche cause.

12153 CSO: 4109/9 THE CHUCHE-ORIENTED PARTY CONSTRUCTION THOUGHT OF THE GREAT LEADER COMRADE KIM IL-SONG

Pyongyang KULLOJA in Korean No 4 Apr 82 pp 58-68

[Article by So Ch'ol]

[Text] The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song with his uncommon ideotheoretical activities and revolutionary practice over the long period from the time he early on set out on the road of revolution to the present has compiled immortal achievements in the history of the revolutionary struggle of our party and people.

That the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, founding the chuche-oriented party construction thought and theory, has strengthened and developed ours into a mighty, invincible revolutionary party constitutes one of the most brilliant achievements compiled by the respected and beloved leader before the times and the revolution.

The chuche party construction thought is a great thought illuminating the correct road to revolutionary party construction for the working class and the masses of working people struggling to protect independent stand and attitude.

Our era in which the peoples who used to be oppressed and mistreated in bygone days go forward to independently, creatively work out their destinies, entering the stage as the masters of the world, called for a new concomitant guiding thought and so did the question of revolutionary party construction for a solution consistent with the new contemporary conditions.

This crucial historic task of our era came to be brilliantly solved by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song who, founding the immortal chuche ideology and embodying it, has put forward a new chuche-oriented party construction theory.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's chuche-oriented party construction thought which has brought about an epochal turnaround in the developing revolutionary party construction theory, is a unique thought, a matchless party construction theory which has enunciated for the first time, based on the chuche ideology, all the questions arising in the construction of a new-type revolutionary party of the working class.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has given precise answers, in theoretical and practical terms, to all the questions arising in building a chuche-oriented revolutionary party and strengthening and developing it into a mighty mass party.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has advanced a new, unique theory relative to the question of party construction.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has emphasized above all that an independent stand be strictly observed in the task of party construction.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"We must necessarily build a new revolutionary party with our own strength. To that end, we must substantially conduct its preparatory work." ("A Collection of Writings of Kim Il-song," Vol 1, p 10)

It is a natural demand flowing essentially from the nature of the communists to build their party with their own strength on an independent stand. The communists are revolutionaries struggling to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people and as such, are fighters who have set out on the road of revolution not by the advice of anyone but from their own creed, and fight revolution, believing in their own strength instead of hoping for help from others. Accordingly, the communists of each country should deservedly hold fast to their independent stand in the task of party construction, too. It arose particularly as an urgent demand of our era to hold fast to an independent stand in the task of party construction.

In order to independently build a party, it is imperative to substantially conduct its preparatory work with one's own strength. Only then can the party be built on sound foundations and quickly strengthened and developed even after the founding.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, enunciating the important tasks arising in party construction preparatory work, gave concrete teachings to prepare a reliable framework of the party, overcome opportunism of all kinds such as factionalism and insure the ideological purity of the revolutionary ranks, and thoroughly lay the mass base of the party.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, while organizing and leading the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, had thoroughly made organizational and ideological preparations for the construction of a chuche-oriented revolutionary party.

At the time, the party founding preparatory task was conducted in close combination with the revolutionary struggle in various forms such as the anti-Japanese armed struggle and the anti-Japanese united national front movement.

At the Chialun Conference early in July 1930 the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song organized the first chuche-oriented party organization in our country with

a fresh, new generation of young communists as the core, and with it as a parent body, organized base-level party organizations in various areas and expanded them, accepting into membership young communists tempered and tested in the revolutionary struggle.

The formation of the first party organization by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song was a historic event that provided a turning point in bringing about an epochal turnaround in creating a solid chuche-oriented revolutionary force and substantially stepping up the preparatory work for founding a new revolutionary party.

Following the Mingyuehkou Conference the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song founded the Anti-Japanese Guerrillas, a genuine chuche-oriented revolutionary armed force, and strengthened and developed it into steely combat ranks, and positively pushing the task of expanding party organizations and mass organizations, organized even more thoroughly the chuche-oriented forces of our revolution.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, energetically organizing and leading the party founding preparatory work on a nationwide basis after the historic Nanhut'ou Conference, established an orderly party organizational guidance system for all party organizations within the People's Revolutionary Army and all local party organizations to move under the unitary guidance of the Party Committee of the Korean People's Revolutionary Army. Thus, even though the Party Center was not proclaimed, it became possible to insure the unitary, unified leadership for the Korean revolution in general through the Korean People's Revolutionary Army Party Committee, and all the preparations came to be completed to proclaim the founding of the party at any time once the conditions matured.

Such party founding organizational and ideological foundations laid by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song in the course of the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle became invaluable historical roots in founding, strengthening, and developing our party after liberation.

Whether or not the party could be quickly founded immediately following liberation arose as the key question determining the future of our country's revolution. But at the time, many bottlenecks and barriers of various kinds stood in the way of founding the party.

Thanks to the presence of the party founding organizational and ideological foundations laid in the course of the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, we were able to successfully overcome all these barriers and brilliantly realize the historic task of founding the party.

Because during the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle sound party founding organizational foundations had already been laid and reliable framework formed, it was possible in our country immediatley following liberation to properly found in a timely manner, from the beginning relying on them, a large-scale party embracing all the communists who had been active in various areas, and go forward to strengthen and develop the party on the right track. Again, because during the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle the party founding ideological foundations had been soundly laid, our party was able from the beginning to set forth a correct political line based on the chuche ideology and admirably carry it through,

and overcoming opportunism of all kinds such as factionalism, firmly insure the unity of ideological will of the party. That it was possible to have our party founded on a firm mass base, too, was because of the presence of the invaluable achievements scored and experiences gained during the anti-Japanese revolutionary stru-gle.

Thus it was possible to have our party founded on sound foundations on the basis of the organizational and ideological preparations made during the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

The founding of our party was a historic event heralding the birth of a new-type party, a chuche-oriented revolutionary party which holds the immortal chuche ideology as its guiding thought and has inherited the glorious chuche revolutionary tradition.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, with a view to strengthening and developing ours into a mighty chuche party, into a mass party deeply rooted in the masses, set forth revolutionary and positive guidelines.

The thought concerning the construction of a mass party occupies an important place in the chuche-oriented party construction thought of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, in the course of expanding and strengthening the communist party after founding it immediately following liberation, set forth the guidelines for strengthening and developing it into a working people's mass party with the working class as the nucleus.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The communist party, instead of remaining a party expanding its strength among the workers alone, must take to the road of developing itself into a mass party capable of accepting into its membership large numbers of progressive peasants and working intellectuals positively struggling to build a democratic independent sovereign state." ("A Collection of Writings of Kim Il-song," Vol 2, pp 318-319)

To say that it is a working people's mass party bespeaks that it is a party deeply rooted in the masses, broadly embracing not only the working class but also the peasans and the advanced elements of working intellectuals, a revolutionary party of the working class which, championing the interests of all laboring classes and strata, guides them in a unified way.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by putting forward the thought for developing the party into a vanguard of the entire masses of working people with the working class as the nucleus, with his keen insights into the demands of our era in which the masses of working people have entered the stage as the masters of history, as the masters in command of their destinies, has caused an epochal turnaround to be brought about in the developing revolutionary party construction theory of the working class.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song founded a working people's mass party through the merge of the communist party and another working people's party. Thus it became possible to prevent beforehand complex questions caused by the existence of numerous working people's parties, strengthen the union of the working class, the peasantry, and working intellectuals, and make the leadership position of the working class stronger.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song also gave unique answers to important questions arising in strengthening and developing the working people's mass party.

It was a sagacious policy set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for strengthening and developing the mass party that he had defined the component elements of the party to suit the character of the working people's mass party and taken steps to decisively broaden the base in terms of social classes for expanding the party ranks. By this policy it became possible to widely accept into party membership advanced workers, peasants, and working intellectuals, form party organizations wherever there were the masses, strengthen the kindred ties between the party and the masses, and attain its face as a mass party.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, while developing the party into a mass party, paid his keen attention to the question of keeping qualitative consolidation abreast of quantitative growth. The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song led the way in putting great efforts into organizationally and ideologically tempering all party members, particularly the new party members, on the one hand, and set forth positive guidelines for nurturing the core elements of the party.

The thought for nurturing the core elements of the party is a new one for party construction.

The thought enunciated by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for nurturing the core elements of the party is a unique thought that has enunciated the most positive method to successfully insure the task of qualitatively strengthening the party ranks while resolving the differences inevitably arising within the party, the differences of party members in their preparedness level and standard.

Generally, party members are core elements selected from among the working masses, but it is in the nature of law that among them there will be differences in many ways and in consequence, there will be the leading, nuclear role of those party members advanced in ideological terms and tempered in organizational terms. Under such conditions it has very important significance in strengthening the party organizationally, ideologically and quickly uplifting the standards of all party members to nurture and expand the core elements of the party and enhance their role.

Our party, energetically pushing ahead with the task to nurture core elements of the party and enhance their role in accordance with the sagacious guidelines set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, was able, even as it rapidly expanded the party ranks, to quickly keep qualitative consolidation abreast of the expansion.

Indeed, it occupies a very important place in the immortal achievements compiled by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song that based on ample organizational and ideological preparations for party founding he has founded a new-type party, the chuche party, and strengthened and developed it into a mighty mass party.

It is because of the presence of such strengthening and development of our party that it has been possible in our country to brilliantly carry out the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution in the period of a little more than a year, win a historic victory in the fierce Fatherland Liberation War, and score great achievements astounding the people of the world in carrying out the difficult and complex tasks of the socialist revolution and socialist construction as well.

(2)

What occupies a particularly important place in the chuche-oriented party construction thought of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is the unique thought concerning the unitary ideology system of the party.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, comprehensively enunciating all the theoretical and practical questions relative to the establishment of the unitary ideology system of the party, has defined it as the basic line which must be perpetually adhered to in party construction to establish the unitary ideology system of the party.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The task of establishing the unitary ideology system of the party must be ceaselessly continued as long as the party exists, and the more the revolution deepens and develops, the more the task must be strengthened. Tightly grasping it as the basic line of party construction to establish the unitary ideology system of the party, we must continue to energetically push ahead with this task." (Book "Summing-Up Report on the Work of the Central Committee to the Sixth Congress of the Korean Workers Party," p 110)

The party of the working class is a political weapon for realizing the thought and leadership of the leader who, charting the revolutionary cause of the working class, leads it to victory, and if the party is to correctly carry out its mission as such political weapon, it must tightly grasp it as the basic line of party construction to thoroughly establish the unitary ideology system of the party based on the leader's thought.

Only by thoroughly establishing the unitary ideology system of the party is it possible to make the party filled to the brim with the revolutionary thought of the leader, thoroughly strengthen the unity and solidarity of the party centered around the leader, and go forward to correctly solve all questions arising in party construction and party activity, in accordance with the thought and intent of the leader. Again, only by tightly grasping it as the basic line of the party to establish the unitary ideology system of the party is it possible to energetically push revolution and construction in accordance with the thought and intent of the leader and go forward to to attain the revolutionary cause charted by the leader, to the end.

In the final analysis, only when going forward tightly grasping it as the basic line to establish the unitary ideology system of the party is it possible to most precisely, successfully solve all questions arising in party construction and party activity, revolution and construction. Failing to thoroughly establish the unitary ideology system of the party based on the thought of the leader,

party construction and all activities of the party will be bereft of a clearly defined general goal, basic direction, and goal-consciousness, and revolution and construction, too, will be devoid of a precise direction and method.

In particular, to establish the unitary ideology system of the party constitutes the basic requirement in converting the entire party and the whole society to the chuche ideology, which is the overall duty of our party and revolution.

Only if the unitary ideology system of the party is thoroughly established, is it possible to turn all party members and working people into chuche-oriented communist revolutionaries infinitely faithful to the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and thoroughly armed with the leader's revolutionary thought, the c-uche ideology, and carry out party construction and all activities of the party, revolution and construction, in accordance with the great leader's revolutionary thought, the chuche ideology.

Our party, by tightly grasping it as the basic line of party construction to thoroughly establish the unitary ideology system of the party and solving all questions based on it, has been able to score brilliant achievements in party construction, revolution and construction.

Our party, placing the central emphasis of the task to establish the unitary ideology system of the party on strengthening airtight the unity and solidarity of the entire party centered around the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, has energetically pushed ahead with this task. Our party has always uncompromisingly struggled against all kinds of tendencies, particularly factionalism, flunkeyism, revisionism obstructing the unity and solidarity of the party centered around the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, and has thoroughly established the steely discipline of the entire party moving in unison under the unitary Ideadership of the leader. Thus today the unity and solidarity of our party has become the most solid unity and solidarity that nothing can pull down, and has come to be strengthened and developed into the unity and solidarity of the highest standard.

Our party has also conducted the task of establishing the unitary ideology system of the party with primary emphasis from start to finish on nurturing absolute, unconditional faithfulness to the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song. Thus all party members and working people are being thoroughly prepared as chuche-oriented communist revolutionaries who, loyally revering and infinitely following the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and entrusting all destinies altogether to the leader, acquit themselves fully of their loyalty to the end.

To have taken steps to make the greatness of the leader firmly recognized among party members and working people occupies an important place in the leadership of our party for bringing them up as chuche-oriented communist revolutionaries infinitely loyal to the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

Recognition of the greatness of the leader rests on a correct understanding and viewpoint toward the position and role of the leader in the revolutionary struggle of the working class. Only by thoroughly recognizing the greatness of the leader is it possible to properly hold the stand and posture to attend the leader, deeply engraving infinite loyalty to the leader in the heart as a revolutionary creed and ethics, and highly display loyalty to the leader.

Our party has ceaselessly strengthened the work of indoctrination in the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's revolutionary thought, the chuche ideology, among party members and working people with a view to thoroughly establishing the unitary ideology system of the party.

The chuche ideology constitutes the quintessence of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's revolutionary thought, and the unitary ideology system of the party is a chuche ideology system. Unless all party members and working people are thoroughly armed with the chuche ideology, it is impossible to thoroughly establish the unitary ideology system of the party.

Our party, strengthening indoctrination in the chuche ideology, has led the way in making party members and working people hold the chuche ideology as a firm creed, and think and act in accordance with the demands of the chuche ideology.

Through the struggle to establish the unitary ideology system of the party our party has come to be strengthened and developed into the ranks of chuche-oritented communist revolutionaries holding the clearest and cleanest of loyalty to the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, and it has become possible to make the great leader's thought, theory, and method unitarily prevail in all areas of party construction and party activity and enhance another notch the militant functions and leadership role of the party as the heart of society energetically infusing the clean chuche-type blood, nutrients of the chuche idoelogy, into the whole society. Thus our party is brilliantly attaining the historic cause to convert the party to the chuche ideology which began from the time the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song founded the party, and has come to have sound foundations making it possible to attain from generation to generation to the end the chuche revolutionary cause charted by the leader.

All this is the most precious fruit that cannot be traded for anything, fruit borne as a result that the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has put it forward as the basic line of party construction to establish the unitary ideology system of the party and that our party has thoroughly carried it through.

(3)

What occupies an important place in the chuche-oriented party construction thought of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is that he has enunciated for the first time the theory relative to the basics of party work.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has defined the basics of party work as work with people.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The basics of party work are work with people. Put another way, organizational political work with people to arm cadres, party members, and the masses with one ideological will, thoroughly unite them around the party, and organize and mobilize them in carrying through the policy of the party is precisely party work." (Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 5, 2d impression, p 511)

What is called work with people is organizational political work to indoctrinate and remold people, thoroughly unite them around the party, and make them voluntarily mobilize themselves in the prosecution of the revolution with an attitude befitting the master. Work with people is none other than work with cadres, work with party members, work with the masses.

The classical proposition put forward by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song that the basics of party work are work with people is a proposition enunciating the most basic principle of party work. In it are graphically enunciated the intrinsic nature and target of party work, the objectives of party work. With the elucidation of this basic principle of party work came to be made clear the basic direction of party work and a genuine road opened up for the party to precisely carrying out its mission and duty.

Why the basics of party work must become work with people flows from the philosophical principle of the chuche ideology.

The philosophical principle of the chuche ideology enunciates that man is the master of everything and resolves everything, and from this principle flows the demand of the chuche ideology for thinking out everything with man at the center and gearing everything to serving man. From the basic principle and demand of the chuche ideology emerges the firm conclusion that in party work people must always be placed at the center and work with people must be conducted well so as to make them vigorously launch into the prosecution of revolutionary tasks with an attitude befitting the masters. Therefore, to say that the basics of party work are work with people means the basic principle of party work based on the philosophical principle of the chuche ideology.

To place the basics of party work on work with people is also a basic demand flowing from the intrinsic nature and mission of the party as a vanguard political organization where people are united.

The party of the working class is a political organization composed of advanced elements of the working masses struggling aiming for socialism, communism, and a political leadership organ indoctrinating, organizing, and mobilizing the broad masses in carrying out the revolutionary struggle and construction task. From this, the party of the working class, unlike the administrative economic organ materially and technically insuring economic work, comes to hold, as its basic duty, organizational political work with people politically guiding and organizationally insuring revolution and construction. As a matter of fact, apart from work with people there could be no party work. It may be said that essentially, what is called the party is a political organization that has emerged to conduct work with people.

Thus, to say that the basics of party work are work with people constitutes the most basic principle of party work flowing from the philosophical principle of the chuche ideology, and the intrinsic nature and mission of the revolutionary party of the working class.

With the scientific enunciation that the basics of party work are work with people, the basic guiding principle has come to be correctly established for most successfully conducting party work.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has also graphically enunciated the principles which must be observed in work with people.

Work with people must be conducted on the principle that people must be understood and evaluated with their faithfulness to the party and the leader as the criterion, work with them must be launched diversely, creatively with their ideological consciousness levels, their life circumstances, their character and likings, etc. amply taken into consideration, and people must be inspected through practical activity.

With the setting forth of such principle which must be firmly maintained in work with people, a clear method has come to be enunciated which makes it possible to conduct party work to suit the intrinsic nature and mission of the party of the working class, substantially launch work with people to suit the characteristics of the targets and organize the party and the revolutionary ranks into combat ranks infinitely faithful to the leader, and lead revolution and construction along the one road of victory.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has also graphically enunciated the principled questions in turning party work around as work with people and successfully insuring work with people.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song gave his teachings particularly to thoroughly arm the functionaries with the chuche ideology and make them establish the revolutionary viewpoint that they are the faithful servants serving for the sake of the people, and establish an orderly work system holding work with people as the basics and ceaselessly improve the work method and work style of the functionaries.

The chuche-oriented party construction theory that the basics of party work are work with people has caused a basic innovation to be brought about not only in the question of the direction and targets of party work but also in the question of the system and method of party work. For the question of the system and method of party work, too, must be solved with work with people as the basics, and improved and perfected in the direction of most successfully insuring work with people.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by comprehensively enunciating the basic method to thoroughly turn party work around as work with people, particularly the system and method of party work to successfully insure work with people, has provided a firm guarantee which makes it possible to spiritedly, vibrantly conduct party work, casting off the outdated ramework.

With the thorough embodiment of the unique thought enunciated for the first time by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song that the basics of party work are work with people, a new turnaround has come to occur in our party work.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"Recently, a new turnaround has been occurring in our party work. Throughout the party has been established in an orderly manner a work system holding work with people as the basics; and party work, freed from the old framework, is being conducted with vim and vigor." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 7, p 264)

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, seeing to it that the party overcome in a timely manner tilting of all kinds such as taking over administrative work or conducting party work by the administrative method, by the method of dictation, has energetically led the way in making party work thoroughly become organizational political work with people.

Our party has precisely determined the work targets for party organizations and functionaries at all levels so as to enable them to conduct work with people encompassing cadres and party members and the masses, all members of society without exception, and has established an orderly system for conducting work with people by the method of moving one who in turn moves ten who in turn move a hundred who in turn move a thousand who in turn move ten thousand, and so on. And, by making party work conducted by the method of political work in accordance with the demands of the Ch'ongsan-ri spirit, the Ch'ongsan-ri method created by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, and by the method of explanation and persuasion, indoctrination and heuristic teaching, it [the party] has made it possible to most substantially conduct work with people.

Our party, energetically launching ideological struggle among party functionaries to overcome all erroneous phenomena such as taking over administrative work and using administrative method, has thoroughly established a party work system and work method holding work with people as the basics.

As a result that within our party have been established the revolutionary work system and work method holding work with people as the basics, it has become possible to always bring guidance closer to the base level and make guidance for base-level organizations become truly substantive, live guidance.

As the system has come to be established for the functionaries to work, going down to the base level all the time, and as the superiors have come to substantially help their subordinates on condition of precisely grasping and controlling their subordinates, it has become possible for the superiors and subordinates to solve pending questions, joining forces, and successfully carry through the teachings of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and the decision and directive of the party.

As party work has been firmly turned around as work with people under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the party ranks have come to be thoroughly organized and the militant functions and role of party organizations extraordinarily enhanced. Above all, keen attention has been directed to work with cadres who are the nuclear forces of our party and commanding personnel of the revolution, and the work of selecting and deploying cadres and indoctrinating them has been deepened as an important link in party work, and as a result, the cadre ranks have been thoroughly organized with quintessential elements of the revolution infinitely faithful to the party and the leader.

Again, as our party, while decisively strengthening work with party members, has tightly grasped it as a key link in party work to correctly organize and guide their party life and has put great efforts into it, the party spirit of party members has been further tempered and their vanguard role extraordinarily enhanced.

Our party, designating the broad non-party-member masses as important targets of party work and vigorously pushing ahead with the work to strengthen kindred ties with them, indoctrinate and remold the masses of all strata and thoroughly unite them around the party, has consolidated the mass base of the party like bedrock more than at any time.

Our party, thoroughly carrying through the thought for tightly grasping work with people as the basics of party work, has also caused a new turnaround to occur in partywide guidance for revolution and construction along with internal party work. Our party, by always going in deep among the broad masses and explaining and driving home the policy of the party among party members and working people and energetically setting them in motion for the realization and by planning and coordinating organizational political work for the realization of the party policy and regularly summing up the progress in the execution and timely correcting the deficiencies that have surfaced, has made the sense of responsibility and initiative of the working people extraordinarily heightened, and has been able to score brilliant achievements in all areas of revolution and construction.

All these are prideful achievements that have been scored as a result that the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, enunciating the unique thought concerning the basics of party work, has sagaciously led the task to turn party work around as work with people.

(4)

The thought for firmly realizing the leadership of the party for revolution and construction constitutes an important part of the content of the chuche-oriented party construction thought of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

Partywide guidance for revolution and construction is an important part of party work, and without the leadership of the party the revolutionary struggle and construction task cannot be successfully conducted in the correct direction.

As revolution and construction deepen and develop more, it arises as a more urgent matter to strengthen the leadership of the party.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"Partywide guidance for revolution and construction is an important duty of the party. Today the realities of our country wherein socialist construction is developing onto a higher stage and the three revolutions—ideological, technological, and cultural—are further deepening call for further strengthening partywide guidance for revolution and construction." (Book "Summing-Up Report on the Work of the Central Committee to the Sixth Congress of the Korean Workers Party," p 119)

The more revolution and construction deepen and develop, the more difficult and complex tasks ceaselessly arise and the bigger the scopes of the mass movement and the revolutionary struggle grow. Only by ceaselessly strengthening the leadership of the party is it possible to lead revolution and construction in the correct direction, guide the transmission belts of the party in a unified manner, and go forward to promote to the hilt the revolutionary fervor and creative wisdom of the masses of working people.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has graphically enunciated the intrinsic nature of partywide guidance for revolution and construction.

Guidance of the party for revolution and construction essentially is political guidance.

The revolutionary party of the working class is the political organization in highest form among the organizations of the masses of working people, and general staff of the revolution. From this, the party takes on and performs the role as a leading and guiding force leading in a unified way tasks in all the political, economic, cultural, and military areas.

The revolutionary party of the working class must always adhere to the partywide method, the political method in guiding the revolutionary struggle and construction task. Put another way, it must, with a tight grip on its policy, guide the administrative economic organs and mass organizations, and conduct organizational political work so as to make party members and working people voluntarily step forward with high revolutionary fervor and creative positiveness to carry out the revolutionary task.

The thoughts enunciated by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song—the thought that the more revolution and construction deepen and develop, the more the leadership of the party must be strengthened; and the unique thought that has defined the intrinsic nature of guidance of the party for revolution and construction as political guidance—have provided a firm guiding principle which makes it possible to thoroughly overcome the tilting of all kinds which may surface in realizing the leadership of the party and strengthening the guidance of the party for the revolutionary struggle and construction task in the most correct direction.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has also graphically enunciated concrete measures to strengthen the political guidance of the party for revolution and construction. What constitutes an important part of the content here is the measure to improve and perfect the partywide leadership system and leadership method to suit the intrinsic demands of the leadership of the party and in particular, to enhance the role of party committees at all levels.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song above all has sagaciously organized and led the way in thoroughly establishing a collective guidance system making party committees at all levels supreme guidance organs of the relevant units.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"In order to strengthen partywide guidance for revolution and construction, we must enhance the role of party committees at all levels. In particular, we must strengthen the collective guidance of provincial, city, and county party committees, factory and enterprise party committees." (Ibid., p 122)

To strengthen the collective guidance of the party committee is the basic principle of party activity of the working class, and an important guarantee for enhancing the militant functions and leadership role of party organizations. Only if the collective guidance of party committees is strengthened, can the partywide guidance for the administrative economic work of the relevant unit be successfully insured.

Collective guidance is the basic form of revolutionary party activity of the working class, and a revolutionary guidance method embodying the demands of the chuche ideology.

Provincial, city, and county party committees, and factory and enterprise party committees are collective guidance organs grasping and guiding in a unified way the execution of the policy of the party at the relevant units. Accordingly, whether or not the policy of the party can be successfully carried through at the relevant units depends significantly on the activity of the party committees concerned as collective guidance organs.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song has sagaciously led the way in ceaselessly strengthening the collective guidance of party committees at all levels to suit the demands of the developing revolution. With the collective leadership system making party committees at all levels the supreme guidance organs of the relevant units established under the leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim II-song, a partywide guidance system for all branches, all units has been established, and accordingly, an orderly guidance system capable of comprehensively strengthening the leadership of the party for revolution and construction on a partywide basis has come to be thoroughly established. Again, in the guidance for carrying through the policy of the party it has become possible to prevent the arbitrariness and subjectivism of an individual and highly promote the creative wisdom and positiveness of the masses in revolution and construction.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has also established an orderly system for party committees at all levels to regularly grasp and guide the progress in the execution of the policy of the party.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"We must strengthen guidance and control over all state organs, mass organizations, economic and cultural organs so as to make them conduct their work responsibly in accordance with the decision of the party committee, and we must timely inspect and review the work." ("A Collection of Writings of Kim II-song," Vol 15, p 281)

It is one of the important demands of partywide guidance for administrative economic work to grasp and guide overall administrative economic work. Only if the party committee grasps and guides overall administrative economic work can all branches, all units firmly realize the unitary leadership of the leader and go forward to energetically step up socialist construction.

To grasp and guide overall administrative economic work always arises as an important question in realizing the leadership of the party for revolution and construction and in particular, arises as a more urgent question as socialist construction deepens.

With a joint operations system established by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for the key departments and economic department of the party committee at every level to always hold discussions, grasp administrative economic work, jointly launch organizational political work, and join forces in seeking out locked-in links and precisely working out the method for the unlocking, guidance for administrative economic work has come to be firmly turned around as the party committee-wide task.

As a result of the revolutionary work system established for party organizations to regularly grasp and guide administrative economic work, the sense of responsibility and role of administrative economic functionaries have been extraordinarily enhanced, and it has also become possible to timely straighten out deficiencies and tilting surfacing in administrative economic work, and the policy of the party has come to be thoroughly carried through to the end without being given up halfway.

It has important significance in successfully insuring the leadership of the party for revolution and construction to establish a correct leadership method along with a party leadership system.

The great leader Comrade KimIl-song, based on a scientific analysis of the basic demands of partywide leadership and the mutual relationship between party work and administrative economic work, has graphically enunciated the partywide guidance method for administrative economic work.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught that partywide guidance for administrative economic work must be conducted by the method to determine the direction and method of executing the policy of the party based on collective discussions of the party committee and adopt a correct decision, and politically insure the correct execution, setting in motion the party organizations and party members of the relevant branch. This is a revolutionary, scientific leadership method graphically enunciating the principle and method which must be firmly maintained in partywide leadership for auxiliary organizations, prticularly for administrative economic organs.

With the theory established relative to the partywide guidance method for administrative economic work, the party of the working class has come to have a powerful ideotheoretical weapon which makes it possible to most precisely realize its leadership for socialist, communist construction.

It constitutes an important guarantee for strengthening and developing the Korean Workers Party forever into a chuche-oriented revolutionary party to thoroughly protect and defend and brilliantly embody the chuche-oriented party construction thought uniquely enunciated by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

The chuche party construction thought is being further developed, enriched and admirably carried through on the historic march route toward attainment of the cause for conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology.

Our party, by setting forth the guidelines for converting the entire party to the chuche ideology, is thoroughly protecting and defending, comprehensively carrying forward, deepening and developing onto a new higher stage the chuche party construction thought founded by the great leader Comrade KimIl-song.

Today, all questions arising in the construction of our party are being solved successfully, on a higher standard, in the course of dyeing the entire party and the whole society one color with the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's chuche ideology.

In the guidelines for converting the entire party to the chuche ideology are comprehensively enunciated the basic strategy and target and task of party

construction to strengthen and develop the KWP forever into a chuche party, and the basic methods to occupy the target.

Thus has come to be provided a powerful ideotheoretical weapon cpable of strengthening and developing the KWP forever into an invincible revolutionary party going forward to attain the chuche cause generation after generation to the end.

Our party, putting it forward as an important task for ceaselessly strengthening the party to strengthen indoctrination in faithfulness to the leader among party members and working people, thoroughly organize the cadre ranks with those infinitely faithful to the party and the revolution, establish partywide the steely discipline of unconditionally, thoroughly carrying through the guidelines of the party and moving in unison in accordance with the oder and directive of the party, enhance the view of the party organization among party members and strengthen party life, is energetically leading the struggle for the realization. Thus it has become possible to strengthen and develop the KWP forever into a chuche revolutionary party.

That the unity and solidarity of our party has been achieved on a new higher standard based on absolute loyalty and revolutionary ethics to the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and an orderly work system and revolutionary discipline capable of insuring the leadership of the party for revolution and construction have been established constitutes a firm guarantee for forever defending the revolutionary character of the KWP as a chuche party, whatever the hardhsips and trials, and attaining the glorious chuche revolutionary cause generation after generation to the end.

With the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's chuche-oriented party construction thought brilliantly embodied, our people have become a prideful peopple possessing a new-type party, the chuche revolutionary party, and our party has been strengthened and developed into a party with an infinite future, free from senility and stagnation and filled to overflowing with exuberant fighting spirit and revolutionary vigor, which goes forward to confidently lead the entire people toward the bright future of communism; into a revolutionary party most authoritative and dignifed internationally.

All the great victories and achievements scored in the founding, strengthening, and development of the KWP, a glorious chuche-oriented revolutionary party, and in all areas of our party activity are the brilliant fruits of the chuche-oriented party construction thought and theory enunciated by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

The chuche party construction thought and the invaluable achievements scored and rich experiences gained with the thought embodied in our party construction are shining as an infinitely precious heritage which has made immortal contributions to the revolutionary party construction theory and the developing revolutionary struggle of the working class.

By thoroughly protecting and carrying through the chuche party construction thought which the great leader Comrade Kim II-song has founded and which is being further developed and enriched amid the sacred struggle to convert the whole society to the chuche ideology, we shall go forward to strengthen and develop the glorious KWP forever into a chuche revolutionary party.

12153

CSO: 4109/9

THE INVINCIBLE VITALITY OF THE CHUCHE-ORIENTED STATE CONSTRUCTION THEORY OF THE GREAT LEADER COMRADE KIM IL-SONG

Pyongyang KULLOJA in Korean No 4 Apr 82 pp 69-80

[Article by Pak Song-ch'ol]

[Text] Our people, as they greet the 70th birthday of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song in a meaningful manner as an all-people, great political festival, are filled to the brim with the great pride and self-esttem of enjoying to their hearts' content an independent, creative life as befits the genuine masters of the state and society under the most superior socialist system.

The entire course of the great revolutionary history of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim II-song who has been and is still dedicating his whole life to the noble revolutionary cause for the sake of the country and the people is literally permeated with his immortal achievements scored in establishing in this land an independent sovereign state and strengthening and developing our country into a socialist power.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, brilliantly embodying the immortal chuche ideology in the area of state construction, has founded the chuche state construction theory, and has established a socialist power of self-dependence, self-support, and self-defense, a genuine people's country of which the oppressed masses of people only had been drawing a mental picture as an ideal over a long period.

The reality of our country wherein the masses of working people, becoming the masters of the ruling power of the state, are enjoying an independent, creative rewarding life to their hearts' content—this constitutes energetic proof of the correctness and invincible vitality of the chuche state construction theory enunciated by the great leader Comrade Kim Il—song.

(1)

The state construction theory founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is the chuche state construction theory which rests on the immortal chuche ideology and comprehensively embodies it.

The question concerning the ruling power of the state has been an incisive and crucial theoretical and practical question for thousands of years from the time

of emergence of the class society to the present. This has to do with the fact that it is by the ruling power of the state that the position of people in social life is determined and the interests of the classes are intensively reflected in the question of the state.

A correct solution to the question of the ruling power, the question of state construction, arose as a more urgent demand in our era.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, putting forward a unique state construction theory with his uncommon wisdom and energetic disquisition, has sagaciously organized and led the struggle for the realization in each period, each stage of the developing revolution.

The state construction theory set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a unique state construction theory most precisely reflecting the demands of our era, and a programmatic guiding principle of state construction thoroughly embodying the basic principle of the immortal chuche ideology.

A state construction theory reflects certain contemporary conditions and the demands of revolutionary practice. The revolutionary character of a relevant state construction theory is determined by how it reflects the demands of the times and the aim of the masses of people to what breadth and to what depth.

The state construction theory set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song is a unique state construction theory which most precisely reflects the demands of a new era in the course of human history, the era of independent stand and attitude, and gives comprehensive answers to them.

Ours is a new era, the era of independent stand and attitude, in which the masses of people, who used to be merely the targets of history in bygone days, have entered the stage as the masters in command of their own destinies, in control of the world, and go forward to work out their destinies with their own hands. The era of independent stand and attitude has presented numerous new theoretical and practical questions in the state construction area as in all other areas.

The era of independent stand and attitude above all urgently called for a state theory on a new principle. In our era in which the masses of working people, entering the stage as the masters in command of their destinies, energetically push the course of history, unless a new state construction theory was established, it was impossible to successfully push ahead with revolution and construction, enhancing the position and role of the masses of working people. Only if a state theory was established centered around the masses of working people and state construction was conducted, it would be possible to energetically step up revolution and construction, highly promoting the revolutionary fervor and creative positiveness of the masses of people and ultimately, brilliantly attain the historic cause to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

The era of independent stand and attitude also called for a consummate state construction theory with extraordinarily rich and many-sided contents which the people in different developmental stages should hold as a guiding principle in the struggle to build a new society. Under conditions that the oppressed

nations and masses of people broadly rose up in the struggle to realize their independent stand and attitude and that the revolutionary movement, simultaneously presenting the tasks of national liberation, class liberation, and human liberation, was under way in unprecedented breadth and depth, a state construction theory had to be established, a theory that would give comprehensive answers to all the questions from the question of ruling power in the period of the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution to the question of state construction in the period of socialist, communist construction.

The chuche state construction theory enunciated by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song most exactly reflects precisely such demands presented by the revolutionary practice of our era. In the chuche state construction theory are comprehensively and scientifically enunciated the direction and method of state construction to confidently lead the masses of working people along the road of independence and progress, along the road of socailism, communism. That is why the chuche state construction theory becomes a great state construction theory, a revolutionary banner for the construction of a genuine independent sovereign state which gives the most precise answers to all the theoretical and practical questions arising in solving the question of state construction to suit the aim and demands of the revolutionary people of our era.

An important characteristic of the chuche-oriented state construction theory of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song lies above all in that it goes forward to solve all questions arising in state construction, placing the masses of working people at the center, based on the immortal chuche ideology.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The chuche ideology is based on the philosophical principle that man is the master of everything and resolves everything. We evolve all revolutionary theories placing the masses of working people at the center, based on such philosphical principle of the chuche ideology." ("Answers to Questions Posed by Foreign Journalists," Vol 2, pp 169-170)

All state theories are evolved, starting from a certain basic principle in terms of a world view. The basic principle of a relevant state theory is determined by the character, mission, and characteristics of the theory. Therefore, on what principle in terms of a world view it is based constitutes the most basic factor determining the correctness and vitality of the state theory.

The chuche state construction theory, starting from the philosophical principle of the chuche ideology that man is the master of everything and resolves everything, presents the basic questions in state construction and establishes the understanding and stand concerning the state.

The chuche state construction theory, first of all enunciating that the genuine masters of the state must be the masses of working people, goes forward to solve all questions based on their role.

To say that the genuine masters of the state are the masses of working people means that the masses of people, grasping the ruling power of the state, exercise it and are in charge of carrying out state construction, assuming responsibility therefor.

The masses of working people are the masters of society and are in direct charge of remaking and developing society. It is the masses of working people who constitute the society and who are the basic members forming social relations, and so are the masses of people who create material wealth and take charge of building a new society. Apart from the masses of people, there could be no society; again, without the role of the masses of people, neither could society develop. Therefore, the masses of people must necessarily occupy their position as the masters of the state and perform their role as the masters in state construction.

From such position and role of the masses of people in society flows the basic principle of the chuche state construction theory that the genuine masters of the state must be the masses of people.

The chuche state construction theory, enunciating that the political power of the state must serve for the sake of the masses of working people, also goes forward to solve all questions on this basis.

To say that the political power of the state must serve for the sake of the masses of people means that all activities of the state must resolve themselves into insuring an independent, creative life for the masses of people. Such principle enunciated by the chuche state construction theory flows from the intrinsic nature of the socialist society where the masses of people have become the masters of the ruling power of the state.

The political power of the socialist state is precisely the political power the masses of people have themselves created for their own sake. The ruling power in the socialist society resides in the masses of working people such as the working class and accordingly, all activities of the political power of the state must be aimed at realizing the independent demands of the people and highly promoting their creative abilities.

Such principles that the genuine masters of the state are the masses of working people and that the political power of the state must serve for the sake of the masses of people make it possible to have the new viewpoint of holding the interests of the masses of working people as the criteria in all areas of state construction and state activity and of thorughly relying on their strength and wisdom. This also enunciates a revolutionary and scientific method to thoroughly maintain the working class principle in state construction and successfully carry out the state construction task to suit the intrinsic nature of the socialist, communist society and the law of its development.

Thus strictly adhering to a new revolutionary principle of state construction is precisely where an important characteristic and uniqueness of the chuche state construction theory are, where the source of its tremendous vitality is.

Another important characteristic of the chuche-oriented state construction theory of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song lies in that its content is extraordinarily rich and many-sided.

If a state construction theory is to become a powerful weapon serving socialist state construction practice, it must not only adhere to a most precise basic

principle but comprehensively enunciate state construction questions arising in all stages of revolution and construction.

The chuche state construction theory founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song thoroughly embodies precisely such demands.

The chuche state construction theory above all scientifically enunciates the intrinsic nature of the ruling power of the state and the position the question of the ruling power occupies in the revolution.

As the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught, the ruling power of the state is the political ruling power and the basic factor determining people's position and role.

It is by the ruling power of the state that all sociopolitical relations are determined, and people's independent rights, too, are given and insured precisely by the ruling power of the state. It is also because the masses of working people have become the masters of the ruling power of the state that they are enjoying an independent, creative life in the socialist society. Having formalized for the first time that the ruling power of the state is the basic factor determining people's position and role is where an important characteristic of the chuche state construction theory is, where its uniqueness is.

The chuche state construction theory, based on the scientific elucidation of the intrinsic nature of the revolutionary struggle and of the role performed by the ruling power of the state, has also enunciated that the question of the ruling power in the revolution is none other than the task to create a political weapon for liberating the masses of people from all manner of constraint and realizing their independent stand and attitude. Thus the basic objectives of the solution to the question of the ruling power of the working class and the importance of the question of the ruling power throughout socialist, communist construction have been enunciated afresh for the first time.

The chuche state construction theory also gives a comprehensive answer to the law of the emergence and development of the working class state.

To precisely elucidate the process of the law of the emergence and development of the working class state to suit the objective course of the revolutionary struggle to attain the socialist, communist cause constitutes an important guarantee which makes it possible to establish the correct direction and method of state construction in each period of revolution and construction and successfully step up the struggle for the realization.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song has enunciated for the first time that the struggle of the oppressed masses of people such as the working class, in the stage of the national liberation revolution to win the ruling power, must be conducted by means of violence with guerrilla warfare by a standing revolutionary armed force as the basic method and that the political power to be established after overthrow of the imperialist colonial rule must be in the form of a people's administration led by the working class. By this unique theory enunciated by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song has come to be opened up a most precise road which makes it possible to successfully solve the question of the ruling power to suit the demands

of the developing revolution of our era in which the broad masses of people of all strata such as the peasants, not to mention the working class, with a common aim and aspiration, are vigorously launching into the revolutionary struggle to realize their independent stand and attitude.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song has scientifically enunciated that the dictatorship of people's democracy must be consolidated and developed into dictatorship of the proletariat to suit the duty of the socialist revolution after the completion of the anti-imperialist, antifeudal democratic revolution and that it is imperative to continue to strengthen the functions and role of dictatorship of the proletariat, as long as imperialism remains even in the high stage of communism after the completion of the transitional period, let alone throughout the period from the stablishment of the socialist system to the complete victory of socialism.

Thus the entire course of the developing socialist state and its revolutionary character have been precisely elucidated, and based thereon, has come to be provided a firm ideotheoretical guarantee for precisely establishing the socialist state construction task and the method for the realization.

What constitutes an important part of the content of the chuche state construction theory is the scientific elucidation of the basic principle of state construction and the method for the realization.

The chuche state construction theory, starting from the basic mission of the socialist state, has comprehensively enunciated for the first time the basic principle of state construction and the basic mode of state activity.

The chuche state construction theory, scientifically enunciating the role of the leader in establishing the political ruling power of the working class and consolidating and developing it, presents it as the most important principle which must be invariably maintained in state construction to firmly realize the unitary leadership of the leader.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"In order that our political power may truly become the administration of the workers and peasants genuinely serving for the sake of the interests of the revolution and the people, it is imperative above all to thoroughly establish the unitary ideology system of the party among the functionaries of administrative organs." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 6, p 365)

To say to realize the unitary leadership of the leader in state construction means to go forward to solve all questions in state construction with the leader's revolutionary thought as the guiding principle and make all state apparatus and state organ functionaries and the masses of people move in unison in accordance with the order and directive of the leader. The leader's unitary leadership in state construction flows from the absolute position and decisive role of the leader in the struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

The leader of the working class is the supreme brain providing the masses of people with the revolutionary thought, strategy and tactics, the center for realizing the politicoideological unity and solidarity of the masses of people, and the helmsman leading the revolution to victory.

Therefore, only if the socialist state thoroughly realizes the leader's unitary leadership in all activities, can it defend its own working class character and admirably carry out its lofty mission and duty. Whether or not it can carry through the principle of the leader's unitary leadership in state construction is where the key link influencing the rise or fall of the working class state is.

The chuche state construction theory, enunciating the revolutionary principle of carrying through the line of self-dependence, self-support, and self-defense in all areas of state activity, has also clearly illuminated the road to building the political, economic, and military bases of an independent sovereign state, and has provided a firm guarantee for launching state activities to suit the intrinsic nature of the socialist state, carrying through the class line and mass line.

At the same time, in the chuche state construction theory are enunciated for the first time that the socialist state must hold democracy as its basic mode of activity, and all the practical questions such as the concrete duty and means, method, arising in the state activity to embody it. Thus, in the chuche state construction theory, starting from the basic mode of state activity, are comprehensively elucidated and monolithically systematized general principled questions arising in the management and operation of the socialist state such as the question of duty and functions of the state, the question of the state structural system and improving and perfecting it, the question of work method and style of the functionaries of state organs.

All this eloquently proves that the chuche-oriented state construction theory of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is indeed a scientific and revolutionary state construction theory evolved based on the immortal chuche ideology for the first time and comprehensively systematized to suit the demands of our era.

Indeed, the chuche state construction theory enunciated by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a great state construction theory which has enriched the state construction theory of the working class with a fresh content, and a programmatic principle illuminating the bright road of socialist, communist construction. That, founding the chuche state construction theory, he has provided a powerful theoretical and practical weapon for ceaselessly enhancing the position and role of the masses of people and firmly insuring an independent, creative life for them is precisely where part of the immortal achievement the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has scored in the state construction area is.

(2)

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has sagaciously organized and led the task to embody the chuche state construction theory in our country amid the awesome practical struggle for independence, sovereignty, and socialism.

The struggle of our people to solve the question of the ruling power and build a powerful independent sovereign socialist state has been conducted from the beginning under very complex and difficult conditions. We had to move forward along an unfamiliar road while crushing the desperate resistance of internal and external enemies, and had to build a people's country from the ground up, liquidating the outdated reactionary ruling structure.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, breaking through the multilayer barriers on a firm chuche-oriented stand based on his keen analysis of the specific environment of our revolution, has sagaciously organized and led the struggle to comprehensively embody the unique line and guidelines concerning state construction.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"Korea's communists have directed the keenest attention to the question of the ruling power invariably throughout the course of leading the revolution, and have exerted themselves to the utmost for a correct solution to it." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 5, 2d impression, p 137)

The sagacity of leadership and immortal achievement of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song in the area of state construction lie above all in having charted a new road to solving the question of the ruling power and having brilliantly realized the centuries-old desires of our people to establish a rich, strong independent sovereign state.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song early on during the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle put forward a unique people's administration construction line reflecting the demands of the times and the aim of the masses of people, and establishing the people's revolutionary government in the guerrilla bases and sagaciously leading its activities, gained invaluable experience in people's administration construction. That, tightly bonding together the struggle for national liberation and independence and the struggle for the ruling power of the masses of working people, he created already in the early days of the revolutionary struggle a new prototype of the political power most precisely reflecting not only the immediate demands of the revolution but also its prospective demands is where the sagacity of leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song in solving the question of the ruling power in our country is.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, based on the historical roots of people's administration construction he had nurtured during the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, successfully solved the question of the ruling power in a period after liberation.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, above all putting forward the unique line of founding a democratic people's republic, graphically enunciated the tasks and methods for the realization.

What occupied an important place in founding the democratic people's republic was to form a united front of the democratic forces of all parties, all factions, all strata aiming for the construction of a new fatherland, organize and mobilize the broad masses of people and liquidate the structure of the Japanese imperialist

colonial rule, form people's committees everywhere in the country, and based thereon, establish the North Korea Interim People's Committee, a new-type political power.

The unique political power construction guidelines set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song were the most correct guidelines which made it possible to correctly utilize the circumstances prevailing after liberation and sweep away the reactionary forces, politically awaken and unite the masses of people, and solve the question of the political power on a solid base from the beginning.

The establishment of the North Korea Interim People's Committee was the priceless fruit of the long struggle of our people under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song to win the ruling power, and a brilliant realization of the centuries-old desires of our people to have a genuine ruling power.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, while comprehensively implementing democratic reforms and measures to liberate the masses of people from imperialistic and feudalistic exploitation and oppression with the dictatorship of people's democracy as a weapon, took revolutionary measures, as conditions matured, to strengthen and develop the dictatorship of people's democracy into dictatorship of the proletariat.

Of course, to establish the dictatorship of people's democracy constitutes an epochal turnaround in the struggle of the working class for solving the question of the ruling power, but with that alone, it cannot be said that the question of the ruling power has been ultimately solved. The dictatorship of people's democracy, as the revolution moves forward, must be strengthened and developed into dictatorship of the proletariat to carry out the task of the socialist revolution.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, without delay after creating sufficient prerequisite conditions, developed the North Korea Interim People's Committee, which had been performing the functions of the dictatorship of people's democracy, into the North Korea People's Committee performing the functions of dictatorship of the proletariat. The North Korea People's Committee was the first dictatorship of the proletariat born in our country, and as such, carried out the task of developing the people's economy on a planned basis while performing the transitional duty in gradually moving over to socialism.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song at last brilliantly realized in September 1948 the historic task to found the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, the unified political power of the state.

With the founding of the DPRK, our people, forever freed from the plight of being subjected to all kinds of mistreatment and contempt, robbed of their country by foreign imperialists in bygone days, have become an energetic, dignified people no one may dare touch, the resourceful people of an independent sovereign state moving forward tightly holding their destinies in their own hands, and have come to have a powerful weapon of revolution capable of thoroughly attaining the socialist, communist cause.

That he thus liquidated the imperialist colonial rule and charted a new road to socialism, and brilliantly solved the question of the ruling power in a short

period even under such complex conditions after liberation is where the sagacity of leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is, where the priceless achievement scored by the leader is.

The sagacity of leadership and immortal achievement of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song in the state construction area also lie in that he has led to brilliant victory the struggle to strengthen and develop our political power of the state into a weapon for the struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, into a powerful weapon for socialist, communist construction.

The solution to the question of the ruling power is no more than a beginning of the revolutionary struggle of the working class to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people. The objectives of winning the ruling power and establishing a people's state lie, in the final analysis, in using them as a weapon for stepping up socialist, communist construction and completely realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, precisely setting the general direction of state construction, has graphically enunciated the features the government of the republic must attain and the tasks facing our people's administration.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, embodying the immortal chuche ideology, has sagaciously led the way in soundly consolidating the political base of the state, the self-supporting economic foundations, and the cornerstone of the self-reliant armed forces in each period, each stage of the developing revolution, in accordance with the principle of self-dependence, self-support, and self-defense. Thus in a short period we have been able to build a powerful independent sovereign socialist state self-dependent in politics, self-supporing in economics, and self-reliant in national defense, and go forward to achieve the great growth and prosperity of the country and the people.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, also by enunciating for the first time the ultimate objective of the government of the republic and the basic methods for the realization, has clearly set forth the lofty duty our political power of the state must carry out.

As the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught, the ultimate objective of the government of the republic is converting the whole society to the chuche ideology.

Converting the whole society to the chuche ideology is essentially a struggle to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people. The revolutionary cause of the working class to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people can be attained only by converting the whole society to the chuche ideology. Therefore, the political power of the state, which is a political weapon for attaining the revolutionary cause of the working class, must necessarily hold it as the ultimate objective to convert the whole society to the chuche ideology, and positively struggle for the attainment.

In order that the state of the working class may completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people and successfully attain its ultimate objective, the conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology, it must not only remake the old society but carry out revolutions in the ideological, technological, and cultural areas.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, from the first days of building a new society putting forward the three revolutions as an invariable strategic task of the government of the republic, has sagaciously led the way in thoroughly carrying it out. Under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim II-song the government of the republic conducted the three revolutions in the direction of liquidating the colonialist and feudalistic exploitation relations and positively pushing the task of remaking the old production relations the socialist way during the periods of the democratic revolution and socialist revolution when the task of remaking the social system had been up front, and after the establishment of the socialist system, has energetically carried out the three revolutions in the direction of eliminating the relics of the old society and realizing complete equality between working people.

Thus it is because of the presence of the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song that our people, after winning the ruling power, have been able to go forward to successfully solve all the principled questions arising in state construction and confidently chart the unfamiliar road of socialist, communist construction. It is precisely here where another brilliant achievement scored by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song in the state construction area is.

What occupies an important place in the leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for the construction of a strong independent sovereign socialist state is having sagaciously led the task to enhance the functions and role of the state.

To enhance the functions and role of the political power of the state is an imprtant demand to enrich and strengthen the country, stepping up revolution and construction, and provide a more independent, creative life for the people.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has always directed keen attention to enhancing the role of state organs, and has taken positive measures to further strengthen the functions and role of state organs in step with the developing revolution and construction.

The revolutionary struggle to realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people is always accompanied by an incisive struggle against class enemies. To timely put down the resistance of class enemies arises as an important duty of dictatorship of the proletariat.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, based on his keen analysis of the characteristics of the complex, sharp class struggle under way in our country on account of the ceaseless aggression, destruction and sabotage machinations of the U.S. imperialists and their lackeys and the wriggling of the remnants of the overthrown exploiting class, has precisely defined the targets of the dictatorship, and has sagaciously organized and led the way in enhancing the role of public security, justice and procuratorial organs, on the one hand, and in awakening the entire people in terms of class and making them launch the struggle against the hostile elements as a mass movement.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, at the same time defining it as the basic form of class struggle after the establishment of the socialist system to struggle against the outdated ideas still remaining in the heads of working people, has set forth the guidelines for strengthening the socialist law-abiding way of life, and has led the way in updating the laws and rules and regulations in all aspects of state and social life and conducting law-abiding indoctrination among the masses in close combination with legal control over them.

Thus it is because of the presence of the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim II-song that the government of the republic has been able to reliably defend the gains of the revolution, crushing the machinations of class enemies at every step of the way, and thoroughly establish a revolutionary system and order and a wholesome way of life societywide.

The socialist state also must correctly perform its functions as an economic organizer and cultural indoctrinator. To enhance the functions of the state as an economic organizer and cultural indoctrinator constitutes an indispensable requirement in stepping up socialist construction and successfully occupying the ideological fortress and material fortress of communism.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, precisely setting the direction of the state's economic activity for each period with a view to enhancing its functions as an economic organizer, has taken sagacious measures aimed at improving its economic guidance and enterprise management. The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by embodying in economic management the revolutionary mass line based on the chuche ideology and creating the Taean work system and a new agricultural guidance system, and a new industrial guidance system aimed at carrying through the Taean system and by setting forth the guidelines for unified, detailed planning, has provided a firm guarantee which makes it possible to go forward to enhance the functions of the state as an economic organizer.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, with a view to enhancing the role of the state as a cultural indoctrinator, has sagaciously led the way in making People's Administration organs strengthen the struggle against the dregs of outdated ideas surfacing from among working people, on the one hand, and steadfastly conduct indoctrination in communism with primary emphasis on unitary ideology indoctrination and class indoctrination, thoroughly overcome the old society's way of life in all aspects of social life and go forward to comprehensively establish the socialist way of life. The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, at the same time, has directed keen attention to opposing the cultural infiltration of the imperialists and the restorationist tendencies, and has taken epochal measures to quickly develop all areas of socialist national cultural construction on sound foundations, such as education, science, literature and arts.

Thus the functions of the government of the republic as an economic organizer and a cultural indoctrinator have come to be ceaselessly enhanced, and brilliant achievements have come to be scored in all areas of socialist construction.

To thoroughly defend by armed force the sovereign rights of the country and the people is one of the important functions of the socialist state.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, setting forth the self-reliant defense line in national defense and sagaciously organizing and leading the struggle to

strengthen the national defense strength in every way, has led the way in thoroughly protecting and defending the sovereign rights of our people by armed force.

As a result of the self-reliant defense line brilliantly carried through in national defense, the sovereign rights of our country have come to be thoroughly protected and defended by its own strong armed forces, and a firm guarantee has come to be provided which makes it possible to energetically move revolution and construction forward, crushing the intensifying aggression machinations of the imperialists.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, comprehensively enunciating for the first time the external functions of the socialist state, too, has sagaciously led the struggle in strengthening the solidarity of the international revolutionary forces.

In step with independent stand and attitude firmly maintained in the area of external relations and solidarity with the international revolutionary forces strengthened, the authority and prestige of our republic have been further enhanced, and our country has become able to advance into the international arena in its own right on an equal footing with large and small countries of the world.

In order to enhance the functions and role of the state to suit the realistic demands of the deepening and developing socialist construction, it is imperative to thoroughly organize the functionary ranks of state organs and ceaselessly raise their politico-administrative standard.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has led the way in assigning to state organs outstanding functionaries faithful to the party and the revolution with high politico-administrative qualifications, and guided them so as to correctly perform their mission and role as people's faithful servants. The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, at the same time, has always directed keen attention to precisely establishing the work system of state organs and improving the work method and work style of the functionaries.

Thus with the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song sagaciously leading the way, a revolutionary state organ system has come to be provided in our country to suit the intrinsic nature of the socialist system, and the guidance of the state organs has come to be brought closer to the base level to suit the developing realities. Again, the struggle has been energetically launched to uproot bureaucratism to suit the characteristic, in terms of work, of the functionaries of state organs who conduct their work, empowered with authority, and the great Ch'ongsan-ri spirit, the Ch'ongsan-ri method has come to be more thoroughly embodied in the work of the functionaries.

To strengthen the leadership of the party for government organs is the most important question arising in consolidating the political power of the state and enhancing its functions and role. Only if partywide guidance for state work and state organs is strengthened, can the political power of the state satisfactorily carry out its mission and role as a political weapon for realizing the revolutionary thought of the leader, as a weapon for protecting the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, and brilliantly attain the historic cause for conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology, energetically pushing ahead with revolution and construction.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song has sagaciously led the way in strengthening the party organizationally, ideologically, and at the same time, strengthening partywide guidance for state organs and making all state organs launch their work under the guidance and control of the party.

All these measures taken by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song to consolidate the People's Administration organizationally, politically and enhance its functions and role, have become a firm guarantee which makes it possible to make the political power of our state go forward to admirably carry out its duty as the protector of the rights and interests of the masses of working people, as the head of household responsible for their life.

Indeed, the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has been a source of invincible strength which has made it possible to win brilliant victory in the area of state construction, and a decisive factor which has made it possible to energetically demonstrate the vitality of the chuche state construction theory.

(3)

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's chuche-oriented state construction theory has had its correctness eloquently proved through practice and is demonstrating growing vitality with each passing day.

With the chuche state construction theory brilliantly embodied, our country has been transformed in a historically short period into a socialist power of self-dependence, self-support, and self-defense, and in this land has been provided a paradise on earth where the happy life of the people is blossoming in full bloom.

The invincible vitality of the chuche-oriented state construction theory of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is being clearly manifested above all in erecting a powerful independent sovereign socialist state.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"As a result of the revolutionary principles of self-dependence, self-support, and self-defense carried through by the energetic struggle of our party and the government of the republic, today our country has become a powerful socialist state self-dependent in politics, self-supporting in economics, and self-reliant in national defense." (Book "Summing-Up Report on the Work of the Central Committee to the Sixth Congress of the Korean Workers Party," p 28)

That our country has been transformed into an energetic, dignified socialist power self-dependent in politics, self-supporting in economics, and self-reliant in national defense is the prideful fruit brought by the brilliant embodiment of the chuche-oriented state construction theory of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

Under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song our republic has been strengthened and developed into a dignified socialist country firmly maintaining its politically independent stand and attitude.

The government of the republic, by firmly maintaining its politically independent stand and attitude from the first day of its founding, goes forward to judge on its own all questions arising in revolution and construction and solve them to suit the demands of the Korean revolution and the interests of our people.

The government of the republic, holding the immortal chuche ideology as the guiding principle, self-dependently determines all policies such as the industrial policy, agricultural policy, education policy, literary art policy, judicial policy, and goes forward to thoroughly carry them through with its own strength. The government of the republic absolutely tolerates no interference of outside people in our country's internal affairs, and is firmly maintaining its politically independent stand and attitude, whatever the environment. The authority and prestige of our country as an independent sovereign state and the dignity of our people lie precisely in firmly maintaining independent stand and attitude.

The politically independent stand and attitude of the government of the republic firmly stands on a strong political base.

Today in our country the entire people are solidly united based on common objectives and interests, and the comradely relationship of closely cooperating with each other under the communist slogan "one for all, all for one!" prevails societywide. The politicoideological unity and solidarity of our people is the most solid unity and solidarity based on absolute trust in and infinite loyalty to the party and the leader, and the unity and solidarity with the greatest vitality formed on the basis of the immortal chuche ideology centered around the party and the leader. Such politicoideological unity and solidarity of the entire people forms the solid political base of our republic and is becoming a basic factor guaranteeing all of our victories and successes.

Under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song our republic has been transformed into a powerful socialist country possessing a sound socialist self-reliant national economy and brilliant national culture.

As a result of our party's self-reliant national economic construction line and socialist indstrialization line brilliantly realized, the socialist material and technical foundations have been thoroughly consolidated and the national economic might extraordinarily strengthened.

By dynamically moving forward along the road of self-support under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song our economy has been transformed into a developed self-reliant economy capable of satisfactorily filling on its own the growing domestic demands for heavy industry and light industry products and agricultural produce, into a powerful economy walking forward on its own feet, unshaken by whatever worldwide economic unevenness. Our country, which in bygone days could not properly produce even a simple farm implement, today produces any large machinery and precision machinery, once it sets its mind to it, and produces and insures on its own various kinds of industrial products unlike when nearly all of consumption goods had to be imported.

With great strides made not only in the industrial sector but also in the agricultural sector, our peasants who used to do farming with blood and tears pulling the plow, are today reaping bumper harvests of all crops every year even as they enjoyably do farming by virtue of machines and chemicals.

Through the struggle to carry through our party's cultural construction line, socialist national culture is also comprehensively blossoming and developing.

In our country the most advanced socialist education systems such as the universal 11-year compulsory education system and a communist system for rearing and indoctrinating preschool children have been established, national cadre training bases have been thoroughly organized, and more than a million-strong technicians and specialists have grown up. The national standards of science and technology also have quickly improved, and party-oriented, revolutionary, people-minded literature and arts have blosssomed in full bloom.

Under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song the government of the republic also has thoroughly created a self-reliant national defense force capable of reliably defending the security of the fatherland and gains of the revolution.

With the party's military line thoroughly carried through, our People's Army has grown up into a one-a-match-for-100 revolutionary armed force thoroughly prepared in politicoideological terms, in military technical terms, and the whole country has been transformed into an impregnable fortress. Because of the presence of a mighty self-reliant national defense force, we are thoroughly defending the sovereign rights of the country and the dignity of the nation, and are firmly insuring the peace of the country and the people, whatever the environment.

Indeed today our republic is energetically displaying its commanding appearance as an independent sovereign socialist state of self-dependence, self-support, and self-defense possessing solid political, economic, and military bases, and is admirably performing its mission as a mighty weapon for revolution and construction. It is precisely here where the immortal achievement scored by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song in the area of state construction is, where the invincible vitality of the chuche-oriented state construction theory set forth by the leader is.

The invincible vitality of the chucke-oriented state construction theory of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is also clearly manifested in that our people are enjoying to their hearts' content an independent, creative life as the genuine masters of the state and society.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as folllows:

"... the state and social system of our country, by comprehensively insuring socialist democracy for the masses of working peo!le, has displayed its superiority to the hilt." (Ibid., p 28)

As a result of the chuche state construction theory brilliantly embodied, the most advanced socialist system free from exploitation and oppression has been established in our country. Today the socialist system established in our country is the base of a rewarding living firmly guaranteeing human dignity and rights for the masses of working people.

In our country the freedoms and rights of the masses of working people as the masters of the state and society are being comprehensively insured, and all the wealth of society is being channeled altogether into promoting the well-being of the masses of people.

In our country the ruling power resides in the workers, peasants, soldiers, and working intellectuals, and all policies of the state are also being implemented to suit the will of the working masses. Our working people as the masters of the country are positively participating in state administration, and regardless of sex and occupation, property and education, political belief and religious faith, one and all enjoy the same right to elect and to be elected, and are amply exercising their freedom and right of sociopolitical activities such as speech, publication, assembly, and demonstration.

In our country the state also assumes responsibility for the material and cultural life of working people, and insures all the necessary conditions of food, clothing, and shelter for them. By the people-oriented measures of the state, our working people, on coming of labor age, select their occupation to suit their abilities and aptitude, and are displaying their strength and talents to their hearts' content in rewarding labor for society and themselves. Our working people have their safe labor conditions and rest conditions insured, thanks to the eight-hour working day system and the labor protection system, the paid leave system and the rest and recuperation system. In our country with the complete abolition of the tax system which had been historically prevailing, the people have been forever liberated from the burdens of taxes, and as the wealth of society grows, the material and cultural life of the people ceaselessly improves. Our workers and office workers have not only rice supplied to them at such a low price as to be practically free of charge but have their dwellings insured by the state, and our peasants, too, are living in modern dwellings built by the state. Working people's children are studying, free of charge, at schools of all levels up to the college, and when taken ill, all receive free medical care, without paying a single penny for it.

Truly, our people are enjoying the freedom and right to their hearts' content as the masters of the state and society, and are living well evenly all together without any worry whatever.

Our working people, who have their political right and a happy material and cultural life amply insured by the state, are highly displaying their revolutionary fervor and creative positiveness in the rewarding struggle for socialist construction. It is here where the intrinsic superiority of our country's socialist system is, where the source of its invincible strength is.

Our people are deeply convinced through real life that the state and social system of our republic is indeed the most superior social system which insures genuine freedom and right, a happy material and cultural life for the masses of working people, and are struggling, giving their all, in order to consolidate and develop it.

The growth and development of the republic achieved under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is exerting great revolutionary influence on the south Korean people groaning under oppression and exploitation at the hands of the U.S. imperialists and their lackeys and on all overseas Koreans. Today the south Korean people and overseas compatriots, looking to the daily growing and prospering republic as a beacon of hope, are stoutly struggling to realize the independent reunification of the fatherland.

With our republic transformed into a strong independent sovereign socialist state, its international authority has also been unprecedentedly enhanced, and the international solidarity of our revolution has been strengthened further.

The government of the republic, firmly maintaining its independent stand and attitude, is developing relations of friendship and cooperation with large and small countries of the world on the principle of complete equality and mutual respect, and is adding luster to the dignity and glory of the nation in the international arena. Today our country is receiving high praises as "the fatherland of chuche" from the revolutionary peoples of the world, and the great chuche ideology, which is the guiding thought of our party and the government of the republic, is internationally evoking a great sympathy and energetically encouraging and inspiring the struggle of the peoples aiming for independent stand and attitude.

Thus our republic has grown up and strengthened into an energetic, dignified independent sovereign socialist state amid a difficult and complex struggle, and has ushered in the heyday of national prosperity unprecedented in our long history.

The prideful journey our republic has walked is none other than a synonym for the glory-filled revolutionary history of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, and the immortal achievements scored by the republic are solely the brilliant fruit of the sagacious leadership of the leader. Precisely this being so, our people loyally revere and infinitely adore the respected and beloved Comrade Kim Il-song as the sun of the nation, as the great leader, and are altogether entrusting all destinies of the fatherland and the nation to the leader.

Today our people are filled to overflowing with a fiery resolve, united airtight around the Party Central Committee headed by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, to go forward to dynamically fight to the end to win the ultimate victory of the chuche cause. Invincible are our people dynamically moving forward tightly grasping the ruling power in their hands, solidly united around the party and the leader.

12153 CSO: 4109/9 BRILLIANT EMBODIMENT OF THE CHUCHE-ORIENTED ECONOMIC CONSTRUCTION THOUGHT OF THE GREAT LEADER COMRADE KIM IL-SONG

Pyongyang KULLOJA in Korean No 4 Apr 82 pp 81-91

[Article by Yun Ki-pok]

[Text] All of our party members and working people, as they greet the 70th birthday of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song in a most meaningful manner as an event of the greatest national happiness, are extolling the immortal revolutionary achievements compiled by the respected and beloved leader before the fatherland and the people, before the times and the revolution.

What occupies an important place in the immortal achievements scored by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is that, putting forward the chuche economic construction thought and theory and sagaciously organizing and leading the struggle for the realization, he has built a powerful socialist self-reliant national economy in our country. It was because of the presence of the chuche economic construction thought founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and of the leader's sagacious leadership that in this land where only centuries-old backwardness and impoverishment used to prevail in bygone days the most superior socialist system could be established under which the masses of working people enjoy an independent, creative life, and an era of great national prosperity and growth unprecedented in the history of our fatherland could be unfurled.

Today the economic might of our country and the happy life being enjoyed by our people constitute energetic proof of the correctness of the chuche-oriented economic construction thought founded by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song and of the sagacity of the leadership of the leader.

(1)

The economic construction thought founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a chuche economic construction thought brilliantly embodying the immortal chuche ideology.

Economic construction is one of the most important tasks in going forward to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

If the party of the working class, which has come to power, is to successfully carry out the historic task of completely realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, it must liquidate the relics of the old society in all aspects of social life and liberate the working people from all manner of domination and enslavement, and social inequalities. The economy is one of the most important aspects of social life, and the independent, creative living conditions of the masses of working people are created through economic construction. Only if economic construction is commendably done is it possible to satisfactorily fill the daily growing material needs of the working people, achieving a high developmental standard of productive forces commensurate with the socialist, communist society, and provide an equal labor life for all working people, eliminating backbreaking labor.

In order to commendably conduct economic construction to suit the demands of the historic task to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, the party of the working class must have a correct economic construction thought and theory and go forward to thoroughly embody them. Unless based on a scientific, revolutionary thought and theory, it is impossible to go forward to successfully solve various difficult and complex questions arising in economic construction nor is it possible to brilliantly carry out the historic task to lay the material and technical foundations of socialism, communism.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, by founding the chuche-oriented economic construction thought and theory early on with his keen insights into the importance of economic construction in realizing the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, has graphically enunciated the basic direction and methods of socialist, communist economic construction.

The economic construction thought set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a unique economic construction thought thoroughly embodying the basic principle of the immortal chuche ideology, and a guiding principle which must be strictly adhered to in thoroughly laying the material and technical foundations of socialism, communism to suit the demands of our era, an era of independent stand and attitude.

What constitutes the core of the chuche-oriented economic construction thought of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is the unique thought for building a self-reliant national economy.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"... already immediately after liberation we set forth the line for building a self-reliant national economy and carried it through, braving all barriers." ("Answers to Questions Posed by Foreign Journalists," 1973 edition, p 210)

To say to build a self-reliant national economy means to develop the economy in many-sided ways and equip it with modern technical provisions so as to make it possible to domestically produce and insure heavy industry and light industry products and agricultural produce needed in enriching and strengthening the country and improving the standard of living for the people, and build its own bases of raw materials and achieve an integrated economic system where all branches are organically linked together.

The thought set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for building a self-reliant national economy thoroughly embodies the immortal chuche ideology.

Revolution and construction is a task for the sake of the masses of people, a task which the masses of people themselves must carry out. Therefore, the masses of people must observe their stand as the masters of revolution and construction, and must correctly perform their role as the masters.

If, in the struggle for socialism, communism, the masses of working people are to be made to observe their stand as the masters and fully perform their role as the masters, it is imperative to ceaselessly enhance their ideological consciousness level, on the one hand, and firmly underline their position and role in material terms. Put another way, it is imperative of necessity to highly promote the revolutionary fervor and creative positiveness of the masses of working people, energetically launching political work, and free them from any constraint whatever in their material and cultural life, stepping up economic construction. In order to successfully solve this important question, it is imperative of necessity to thoroughly establish chuche in the economic construction area and go forward to positively launch the struggle to build a self-reliant national economy.

Construction of a self-reliant national economy, by making it possible to satisfactorily fill the daily growing material needs of the country and the people with its own production, firmly insures in material terms the position of the masses of working people as the masters of the state and society. Construction of a self-reliant national economy, by making the masses of working people go forward to energetically launch the struggle for laying the material and technical foundations of socialism, communism with their own strength, also causes their role to be ceaselessly enhanced.

This bespeaks well that the thought set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song for building a self-reliant national economy is indeed a man-centered economic construction thought, the chuche economic construction thought which makes socialist economic construction successfully carried out by the method of enhancing the role of the masses of working people, presenting the basic questions in economic construction in the direction of protecting the rights of the masses of working people and making them fully discharge their responsibilities.

The thought for building a self-reliant national economy also graphically enunciates the methods to firmly insure the politically independent stand and attitude of the country to suit the demands of the chuche ideology.

The immortal chuche ideology calls for thoroughly holding fast to the principle of independent stand and attitude in politics. Politically independent stand and attitude is the first and foremost life of an independent sovereign state.

Politically independent stand and attitude is firmly insured when materially underlined with a self-reliant national economy. Politically independent stand and attitude devoid of economic self-support, politically independent stand and attitude which is not guaranteeed by a self-reliant national economy is no more than one in form only. Economic enslavement spawns political enslavement; economic inequalities bring political inequalities. The people, who have achieved political independence and embarked on the road of building a new society, only if they build

a self-reliant national economy, can firmly insure their country's politically independent stand and attitude and become the genuine masters in command of their destinies, and continuing to move revolution and construction forward, enjoy an independent, creative life to their hearts' content.

Thus, thoroughly embodying the immortal chuche ideology and graphically enunciating the direction of economic construction to firmly insure the independent stand and attitude of the country and the people and provide the masses of working people with a rewarding life befitting them as the masters of the state and society is precisely where the basic characteristic of the thought set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for building a self-reliant national economy is, where its uniqueness and invincible vitality are.

The thought set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for building a self-reliant national economy is a unique thought which makes it possible to thoroughly lay the material and technical foundations of socialism and successfully eliminate racial inequalities to suit the demands of our era, an era of independent stand and attitude.

Today ours is the era of independent stand and attitude, a new era in the course of the history of mankind in which the masses of people, who used to be mistreated and oppressed in bygone days, have entered the stage as the masters of history and go forward to work out their destinies with their own hands. All people, as they are into our era, have unanimously launched into the struggle to realize their independent stand and attitude, and are energetically launching revolution and construction on a nation-state unit basis.

The new historical condtions of our era have presented numerous theoretical and practical questions in the economic construction area too, just as in all other areas. Important here has been to precisely illuminate, for the peoples who have entered the stage as the masters in command of their destinies, the road to thoroughly laying the material and technical foundations of socialism and eliminating racial inequalities.

Unless the material and technical foundations of socialism are thoroughly laid, it is impossible to provide the people with a happy material and cultural life nor is it possible to continue to highly promote the revolutionary fervor and creative positiveness of the masses of people in the struggle to build socialism, communism. If socialism is to be built, it is imperative of necessity to build a powerful heavy industry base with the machine building industry as the nucleus, and based on it, equipping all branches of the people's economy such as the light industry, agriculture, and transportation with modern technical provisions, lay strong material and technical foundations capable of comprehensively promoting the well-being of the working people in accordance with the demands of the law of socialism.

The method to thoroughly lay the material and technical foundations of socialism lies in building a self-reliant national economy. Under today's conditions that revolution and construction are being conducted on a nation-state unit basis and that each country has its own nation's economy to run, unless a self-reliant national economy has been built, it cannot be said that the material and technical foundations of socialism have been thoroughly laid. Only by building a self-reliant

national economy and laying the material and technical foundations of socialism on a nation-state unit basis is it possible to firmly sustain an uninterrupted high rate of speed of economic development, maximally mobilizing and utilizing the natural resources of the country and actively insuring the balance of all branches of the people's economy, and quickly improve the standard of living for the people with its own strength.

Construction of a self-reliant national economy at the same time constitutes a firm guarantee for eliminating racial inequalities and achieving national prosperity.

To eliminate racial inequalities along with class exploitation is the unanimous aim and aspiration of the people of our era. Racial inequalities are not something which disappears as soon as the revolution wins victory in each country nor are they something which comes to disappear spontaneously by a union of nations by this or that method. Racial inequalities can completely disappear only if a self-reliant national economy is built and their basic cause, economic backwardness, is liquidated.

Therefore, the nations who have been liberated from capitalist exploitation and oppression, by positively struggling to build a developed self-reliant national economy which will enable them to achieve their own maximal development and comprehensive blossoming, must brilliantly carry out the historic task to eliminate racial inequalities. Precisely when so doing can all nations enjoy genuine equality and successfully build socialism, communism.

All this positively proves that the thought set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for building a self-reliant national economy is the most scientific economic construction thought for stepping up revolution and construction to suit the demands of our era, an era of independent stand and attitude, and the most revolutionary economic construction thought which makes it possible to brilliantly attain the historic cause of the working class to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has comprehensively enunciated the strategic guidelines for building a self-reliant national economy.

The basic line of socialist economic construction set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a powerful weapon which makes it possible to energetically step up the construction of a self-reliant national economy.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"Our party has firmly maintained the basic line of socialist economic construction for simultaneously developing the light industry and agriculture while developing the heavy industry with priority in building a self-reliant national economy." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 7, p 266)

To develop the light industry and agriculture simultaneously while developing the heavy industry with priority is the basic line our party invariably maintains in socialist economic construction. Our party's basic line of socialist economic construction is the most correct line which has correctly calculated the demands of the law of socialist economic construction and the specific realities of source

country, and a unique line which makes it possible to firmly sustain an uninterrupted high rate of speed of production development and maximally step up the construction of a self-reliant national economy.

The basic line of socialist economic construction, by quickly developing the light industry and agriculture simultaneously while insuring the priority development of the heavy industry, clearly illuminates the road to admirably, simultaneously realizing the imemdiate demands and prospective demands of both economic construction and people's living standard, and provides a firm guarantee for quickly eliminating the colonial imbalance and technical backwardness of the economy and successfully reaoizing the task of building a socialist self-reliant national economy.

To carry out socialist industrialization and technological revolution is an urgent requirement in building a powerful self-reliant national economy and thoroughly laying the material and technical foundations of socialism, communism. Only by carrying out socialist industrialization and technological revolution is it possible to eliminate the economic and technological backwardness inherited from the old society and thoroughly lay the foundations of a self-reliant national economy, and ultimatley, win the complete victory of socialism.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by setting forth the unique line of socialist industrialization for building self-reliant modern industries and realizing the comprehensive technical restructuring of the people's economy, has charted a new road to industrialization and enunciated a clear method capable of realizing socialist industrialization in a historically short period in those countries which have inherited backward economies from the old societies. Having enunciated that socialist industrialization must be realized to suit the demands of the construction of a self-reliant national economy is where the uniqueness and greatness of the industrialization line set forth by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song are.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, also setting forth the technological revolution as a lofty political task to realize the independent stand and attitude of the working people, has precisely enunciated the phases and methods for brilliantly carrying it out. The thought set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song for launching the technological revolution in unity with socialist industrialization and the thought concerning the three technological revolutions, are unique thoughts which have given the most precise answer to the question of the technological revolution in the period of socialist construction.

Thus with the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song setting forth unique thoughts concerning socialist industrialization and technological revolution and comprehensively systematizing them, has come to be provided a powerful theoretical and practical weapon for quickly developing the economy and technology and building a sound socialist self-reliant national economy.

What has epochal significance in building a self-reliant national economy and thoroughly laying the material and technical foundations of socialism, communism, is the line for chucheization, modernization, and scientization of the people's economy.

This line set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a strategic line of economic construction for thoroughly laying the material and technical foundations

of socialism, communism, to suit the demands of the new higher stage of our developing revolution in which the conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology is up front. The line for chucheizing, modernizing, and scientizing the people's economy defines the character and goal of laying the material and technical foundations of socialism, communism, and enunciates the method for the realization.

By the line for chcucheizing, modernizing, and scientizing the people's economy has come to be illuminated a straight road to strengthening the self-reliant character of the people's economy and ceaselessly improving its technical provisions and to widely adopting the latest advances in science and technology and insuring an uninterrupted high rate of speed of economic development. This eloquently shows that the line for chucheizing, modernizing, and scientizing the people's economy is indeed a chuche-oriented economic construction line brilliantly embodying the unique thought for building a self-reliant national economy and that when this line is thoroughly carried through, it will be possible to further strengthen our socialist self-reliant national economy and energetically step up overall national economic construction.

What occupies an important place in the chuche-oriented economic construction thought of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song also is the unique thought and theory concerning socialist economic management.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, by brilliantly embodying the immortal chuche ideology and the mass line of our party in defining the basics of economic management as work with people and comprehensively establishing a guidance and management system for the socialist economy, has brilliantly solved the question of guidance and management of the people's economy.

The Taean work system and the new agricultural guidance system, the unified and detailed planning system created by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, and the new industrial guidance system recently provided by him, all thoroughly embody our party's chuche ideology and revolutionary mass line. Thoroughly embodying the immortal chuche ideology in making the masses positively participate in economic management is where the basic characteristic of the socialist economic management system created by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is, where the ground that it constitutes a powerful weapon energetically inspiring the development of the socialist economy is.

As a result of the comprehensive establishment of the chuche economic management system, a method to go forward to ceaselessly improve economic guidance and enterprise management to suit the intrinsic character of the socialist economic system, wherein the masses of working people have become the masters of production and management, has come to be graphically enunciated, and a firm guarantee which makes it possible to energetically step up overall national economic construction, most precisely embodying the demands of the laws of the socialist economy and correctly combining politicomoral incentives and material incentives, centralization and democracy, has come to be provided.

Thus the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by setting forth the unique economic construction thought which embodies the immortal chuche ideology and by comprehensively systematizing it, has provided a powerful theoretical and practical weapon

for economic construction to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people. It is precisely here where one of the immortal achievements scored by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song in the area of socialist economic construction is.

(2)

The journey of socialist economic construction in our country has been a prideful travel which energetically proves the correctness of the chuche-oriented economic construction thought of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and the sagacity of his leadership.

Our people had to lay the economic cornerstone of an independent sovereign state under very difficult conditions from the first days they set out on the road of building a new society after liberation. The Japanese imperialist colonial rule over nearly half a century left behind only destroyed, insignificant, deformed industries and transportation, a centuries-backward agrarian economy, an utterly impoverished life for our nation.

Positively launching the struggle after liberation to liquidate the aftereffects of the Japanese imperialist colonial rule and lay foundations for a self-reliant national economy, our people achieved the development of productive forces to a certain extent but even that was destroyed every bit by the war unleashed by the U.S. imperialist aggressors. The cities and rural villages of our country were literally reduced to ashes by the war, and we had to begin everything anew from zero. Moreover, we had to do economic construction in a tense situation of ceaselessly intensifying machinations to provoke another war by the U.S. imperialist aggressors in occupation of south Korea and their lackeys.

But because of the presence of the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, our peo!le, always filled to overflowing with firm faith in victory, have been able to dynamically move forward and bring about ceaseless leaps forward in socialist economic construction.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, already immediately after liberation successfully implementing various democratic reforms such as the land reform and the nationalization of key industries, created favorable sociopolitical conditions for the construction of a self-reliant national economy, and based on having graphically enunciated the economic policy of our party in the first days of the transitional period, sagaciously led the struggle to rehabilitate the national economy and lay the foundations for a self-reliant national economy. The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, during the Fatherland Liberation War to oppose the armed invasion of the U.S. imperialists, energetically organized and led all party, all people toward victory in war, on the one hand, and energetically led the way in conducting the preparatory work foresightedly for postwar economic reconstruction.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, particularly in the postwar period with his keen insights into the situation of our country and the demands of the developing revolution, precisely defined the phases of rehabilitation and development of the people's economy and socialist construction, and energetically inspired all party and all people to struggle for the realization of socialist industrailization and the construction of a powerful self-reliant national economy.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song also has sagaciously led the whole party and the entire people in positively pushing the three technological revolutions following the realization of socialist industrialization and in energetically launching the struggle to chucheize, modernize, and scientize the people's economy and more thoroughly consolidate the socialist self-reliant national economy.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has above all firmly maintained the revolutionary principle of self-reliance in leading the struggle to realize the chuche-oriented economic construction thought.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"We have held fast to the principle of developing our national economy, displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and mainly relying on our technology and our resources, on the strength of our national cadres and our people." ("Answers to Questions Posed by Foreign Journalists," 1973 edition, p 192)

Self-reliance is a basic principle which must invariably be maintained in the struggle for socialist economic construction.

Only by practicing self-reliance can one build and develop the economy, effectively mobilizing and utilizing one's own resources and technology, and the strength of one's own people. Devoid of the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance, it will come to pass that one will not believe one's own strength, will not strive to mobilize internal national resources, will not be able to properly build or quickly develop the national economy.

To practice self-reliance arose as an even more urgent demand under the conditions of our country that we had to energetically step up the construction of a self-reliant national economy, crushing the machinations of internal and external enemies.

The struggle to build a self-reliant national economy in our country was a fierce class struggle to beat back the resistance of internal and external class enemies and at the same time, was a process of an incisive ideological struggle to oppose the flunkeys and dogmatists. The flunkeys and dogmatists, accustomed as they were to looking to others, unable to believe their own strength, persistently plotted to oppose our party's unique economic construction line and guidelines such as the line for building a self-reliant national economy.

Under such conditions, without meting out a resolute counterattack to internal and external class enemies while holding fast to the principle of self-reliance, it was impossible to successfully push the task of building a powerful socialist self-reliant national economy.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song sagaciously organized and led the whole party and the entire people in the struggle to thoroughly crush the machinations of the flunkeys and dogmatists who had come out to oppose the party's chuche-oriented economic construction line and guidelines, and practice self-reliance in building self-reliant modern industries with our national resources. The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song attached priority significance to quickly developing, with our strength and with our resources, key industry branches such as the power industry,

metal industry, chemical industry, and in particular, to building our own powerful base of the machine building industry.

Under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song the working people such as our heroic working class, by dynamically moving forward with the revolutionary banner of self-reliance held high, positively sought out and mobilized every inner reserve and possibility, burning down conservatism and passivity, flunkeyism and dogmatism, technological mysticism in all branches, at all units, and ceaselessly made fresh strides and innovations in socialist construction. Precisely through such struggle modern mechanical equipment such as trucks, bulldozers, excavators came to be produced for the first time in our national history, and the prideful achievement of laying sound agricultural production foundations by expanding the irrigated area by as much as 1 million chongbo in one year came to be scored. As a result that in loyal response to the militant appeal of the party all working people dynamically moved forward manufacturing what was nonexistent and seeking out more of what was in short supply, we were able to successfully solve the question of technology and the question of funds, part of the most difficult question in building the socialist economy, and erect in this land self-reliant modern industries, and even when a serious economic crisis and economic unevenness swept the world, the economy in our country came to develop at an unterrupted high rate of speed on a secure basis.

Life eloquently shows that the principle of self-reliance that one believes in the strength of one's own people and goes forward to solve all questions with own strength is indeed the most revolutionary principle which must be invariably adhered to in socialist economic construction, and energetically proves that when one practices self-reliance, one can build a powerful self-reliant national economy, overcoming whatever barriers and bottlenecks.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song also has seen to it that the revolutionary mass line be thoroughly carried through in leading socialist economic construction.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"Recognizing that the decisive guarantee for stepping up the socialist revolution and socialist construction lies in mobilizing the creativity of the masses of people to the hilt and comprehensively developing their fervor and initiative and talents, our party has invariably held fast to the revolutionary mass line in all its activities." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 4, 2d impression, pp 224-225)

It is the revolutionary mass line that our party invariably maintains, to faithfully serve for the sake of the people, go in among the masses and indoctrinate and remold and unite them, draw strength and wisdom from the masses, mobilize the broad masses and carry out the revolutionary task.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by always believing in the strength and wisdom of our working class and working people and going in deep among the masses and inspiring them every time barriers and trials are encountered, has led the way in winning ceaseless victory in socialist construction.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, at a time when the internal and external situations were extremely tense and our circumstances were still difficult, convened the historic December 1956 plenary meeting of the Party Central Committee and set forth the militant slogan "Increasing Production and Practicising Conservation, Let Us Overfulfill the Five-Year Plan Ahead of Schedule!" and personally visiting the working class of Kangson after the plenary meeting, energetically inspired them to a greap upswing of socialist construction.

Responding with all their hearts to the call of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the working class of Kangson performed the miracle of getting 120,000 tons of steel billet out of the blooming mill which used to produce no more than 60,000 tons, and our heroic constructors scored the prideful achievement of erecting a large-scale modern vinalon plant on empty ground. With the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song firmly believing in the strength of the masses and energetically inspiring them to a great upswing of socialist construction, the machine tool-beget-machine tool movement was dynamically launched in our country and in one year, 13,000-plus units of machine tool were produced over and above the state plan, and 1,000-plus local industry factories came to be erected in 3-4 months with local idel materials and idle labor.

As, under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim II-song the entire people, solidly united around the party, displayed ever higher revolutionary fervor and creative positiveness on all fronts of socialist construction, a great upswing of socialist construction and the Chollima movement came to happen in our country. Amid the great upswing of socialist construction the machinations of internal and external enemies were blown to smithereens and our economy came to develop at a tremendous speed astounging people. Thus, as a matter of fact, we came to turn a misfortune into a blessing.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, defining the ideological, technological, and cultural revolutions as the strategic line which must be invariably adhered to in socialist construction, and energetically inspiring the masses to struggle for the prosecution of the three revolutions, has scored brilliant success in economic construction.

By the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim II-song in our country the three revolutions—ideological, technological, and cultural—which began with the all—out nation—founding thought mobilization movement, the production increase emulation movement, and the movement to stamp out illiteracy following liberation, have been positively launched, and today these revolutions are being dynamically launched, putting it up front as the goal to completely realize the independent stand and attitude of the masses of working people, liquidating once and for all the relics of the old society in all aspects of social life. As, with the three revolutions dynamically launched, the ideological consciousness level and technical and cultural standards of the working people improve, ceaseless leaps forward and innovations are happening in our country's socialist economic construction and the might of the self—reliant national economy is being further strengthened.

Indeed, the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has been the source of invincible strength that has made it possible to go forward to brilliantly embody the chuche economic construction thought, and the decisive factor that has made it possible to score prideful victory and success in socialist economic construction.

The chuche-oriented economic construction thought of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is being more brilliantly embodied by the sagacious leadership of our party today.

Our party, by leading the struggle to brilliantly embody the chuche economic construction thought to suit the demands of the new phase of the developing revolution wherein conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology is up front, is bringing about ceaseless leaps foward and innovations in socialist economic construction.

Our party, graphically enunciating the intrinsic nature of partywide guidance for socialist economic construction, has led the way in ceaselessly strengthening partywide guidance for administrative economic work, and defining the speed battle as the basic form of struggle for socialist construction, is energetically leading the way in making it thoroughly embodied on all fronts of socialist construction. It is none other than a brilliant result, too, of the sagacious leadership of our party that it is bringing about a new turnaround in all areas of human remolding work, economic construction, and cultural construction, sagaciously organizing and guiding the task to make all branches, all units energetically launch the movement to win the red flag of three revolutions, the movement to learn from the examples of unsung heroes and get them organized and turn them positive.

Today all of our party members and working people with infinite loyalty to the party and the leader are displaying their revolutionary fervor and creative initiative to the hilt amid the practical struggle for socialist construction, and the whole country is vigorously displaying the revolutionary spirit of ceaselessly moving forward and making innovations.

Indeed, all the victories and achievements scored in our country's socialist economic construction are altogether the precious fruition of the sagacious leadership of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim II-song, and prideful fruit brought by the tested leadership of our party going forward to brilliantly embody the chuche economic construction thought. Precisely because of this, the victories and achievements scored by our people in socialist economic construction are so great, so solid, and infinitely valuable.

(3)

With the chuche-oriented economic construction thought of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song brilliantly embodied, an epochal advance has been registered in our country's socialist economic construction.

As a result of brilliant embodiment of the chuche economic construction thought set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, a mighty socialist self-reliant national economy has been established and the material and technical foundations of socialism have been thoroughly consolidated, and our country has come to be transformed into a developed socialist power. With ceaseless leaps forward and innovations happening in socialist economic construction, our people have been forever freed from the centuries-old backwardness and poverty, and foundations for the prosperity of ten thousand generations to come have been firmly laid in this land.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The government of the republic set forth the line of building an independent national economy, and has adhered to the revolutionary principle of self-reliance. As a result, it has admirably built an independent national economy fed with our own raw materials, run by our own technique and our own cadres, comprehensively developed and equipped with up-to-date technology. Today our economy satisfies all needs of socialist construction and the people's life with its own production and continues to develop at a high rate, unaffected by any worldwide economic upheavals." (Book "Let Us Step Up Socialist Construction Under the Banner of Chuche Thought," p 6)

The prideful achievement scored with the chuche-oriented economic construction thought of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song embodied is being clearly manifested above all in that our people's economy is developing at an uninterrupted high rate of speed.

Our industries, which have developed at a high rate of speed from the initial period of socialist eocnomic construction, have developed at a very high rate of speed even under conditions that their scope has grown unprecedentedly big. Not to mention the postwar rehabilitation and reconstruction period and the period of paving the groundwork of industrialization, during the period between 1961 and 1970, too, when socialist industrialization was in full swing, industrial production developed at the high rate of 12.8 percent on average every year. Thus we were able to admirably accomplish within the short period of no more than 14 years the difficult and complex task of industrialization which others had taken one century, nay, several centuries to accomplish. Again, by making industrial production grow even at the higher rate of 16.1 percent on average every year between 1970 and 1980, we fulfilled the grand Six-Year Plan 1 year 4 months ahead of schedule in terms of total volume of industrial production, and we are also overfulfilling every year the enormous task of the Second Seven-Year Plan.

The high rate of speed of economic development has been firmly sustained not only in the industrial sector but also in the agricultural branch. The height of grain under the Six-Year Plan had been occupied as much as 2 years ahead of schedule and the height of 9 million tons of grain was occupied already in 1979, and today the struggle is dynamically under way to occupy the height of 15 million tons of grain.

At a time when in recent years many countries of the world have been going through an extreme economic crisis and economic unevenness has been sweeping the world, such high developmental speed being achieved in our country's socialist economic construction constitutes energetic proof of the correctness of the chuche economic construction thought of the great leader Comrade Kim II—song and the sagacity of his leadership.

The achievement scored in the struggle to embody the chuche-oriented economic construction thought of the great leader Comrade Kim II-song is also being clearly manifested in that the self-reliant character and might of our national economy have been incomparably strengthened.

As a result of brilliant embodiment of the chuche economic construction thought, today our industries firmly stand on their own sources of raw materials, and effectively tapping and utilizing the abundant natural resources of our country, are amply insuring with their own production various raw materials and supplies needed in economic construction. As industrial branches, factories and enterprises previously nonexistent in our country have been built for the first time and the weaker branches have been reinforced, our industries have developed in many-sided ways and the internal structures of all branches have been further perfected. Our industries have developed into self-reliant modern heavy industries complete with all branches such as the power industry, extractive industry, metal industry, chemical industry, building materials industry, and in particular, with the rapid development of the machine building industry, are producing the whole range of modern plant facilities, not to mention large mechanical equipment of various and precision machines. As a result of the invariable guidelines of the party carried through for developing the central industries and local industries in parallel, the light industry has also quickly developed and is now producing mass consumption goods of various kinds on its own, as it desires.

As production facilities and technical processes have been remade the modern way in all industrial branches and as the automation of production processes by closed-circuit television and by remote control has been positively pushed in major industrial branches, the standard of technical provisions of the industries has improved very much, and the working people have come to be freed in large measure from heavy labor and harmful labor.

The struggle to lay self-reliant production foundations and energetically push the technological revolution also has been positively launched in the rural economic area, and a great achievement has been scored. As the rural technological revolution consisting of the introduction of irrigation, electrification, mechanization, and chemicalization as its contents has been energetically launched and as the great chuche farming method has been thoroughly carried through, agriculture has been further industrialized and modernized, and all branches of agricultural production such as grain production have come to quickly develop, and our peasants are reaping bumper harvests of all crops every year, even as they enjoyably work by virtue of machines and chemicals.

That thus a powerful self-reliant national economy has been built, quickly developing the economy with our strength, our resources, and our technology constitutes the most valuable achievement scored by our people in the area of socialist economic construction, and a sound material guarantee for the unending prosperity of the country and the people.

The achievement scored through the struggle to brilliantly embody the chuche-oriented economic construction thought of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is also that the standard of living for the people has been epochally improved.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"... today our people are enjoying freedoms and rights to their hearts' content as the masters of the state and society and are living well evenly all together without any worry whatever." (Book "Summing-Up Report on the Work of the Central Committee to the Sixth Congress of the Korean Workers Party," p 29)

As a result that we have built a strong socialist self-reliant national economy, brilliantly embodying the chuche economic construction thought, today we are amply insuring all the conditions necessary for food, clothing, and shelter for the entire people. Our socialist self-reliant national economy is becoming a sound material guarantee for improving the standard of living for the people.

Because of the presence of the strong self-reliant national economy, in our country each and every one has the right to eat insured upon birth into the world, and all working people, holding jobs consistent with their abilities, have safe labor conditions and ample rest conditions insured by the state. In our country, with the abolition of the historically prevailing tax system, the people have been forever liberated from the burdens of taxes, and as the wealth of society increases, the material and cultural life of the people is systematically improving. Our people, thanks to the free medical care system and the free education system, are one and all receiving medical care and are studying to their hearts' content without paying a penny for them. As the introduction of piped water service and bus service to the rural villages and nationwide network of television have been successfully realized and as modern dwellings and modern welfare facilities have been extensively built in the urban and rural areas, the differences in living conditions of urban and rural inhabitants have been further lessened and all working people are living evenly well all together.

Reality energetically shows that the chuche economic construction thought founded by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song is indeed the most correct economic construction thought amply insuring a truly independent and creative life for our people by building a strong socialist self-reliant national economy and that thoroughly embodying the chuche economic construction thought is where a straight road to maximally stepping up socialist, communist construction is.

That, brilliantly embodying the chuche-oriented economic construction thought of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, we have built a strong self-reliant national economy constitutes a historic event having epochal significance indeed in hastening the nationwide victory of our revolution anad going forward to attain the socialist, communist cause.

As we have built a strong socialist self-reliant national economy under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, our revolutionary base has been consolidated into the more invincible. Our socialist self-reliant national economy, which insures a happy life for the people unshaken by any worldwide economic unevenness whatever, gives great hope and faith to the south Korean people and is energetically encouraging them toward the struggle to realize democratization of the society and independent peaceful reunification of the fatherland. This also constitutes a sound resource for rehabilitating the destroyed south Korean economy after reunification of the fatherland and stabilizing the wretched life of the south Korean people at the earliest possible date.

The powerful chuche industries built in our country and the socialist self-reliant national economy consolidated like bedrock based thereon are becoming a mighty material guarantee for firmly insuring the politically independent stand and attitude of the country and further strengthening the international position of the republic.

Our country, because of possessing a sound self-reliant national economy, is firmly maintaining its politically independent stand and attitude, whatever the environment, and is adding luster to its glory and dignity as an independent sovereign state. Again, because of possessiong a socialist self-reliant national economy, our country has become a member in its own right of the world community of advanced states, and our people have become able to deservedly enter the international arena on an equal footing with all the large and small nations of the world.

By brilliantly embodying the chuche-oriented economic construction thought of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and building a strong self-reliant national economy, our people have become able to set a higher goal in socialist construction and go forward to successfully attain it, and are more brilliantly glorifying the Workers Party era with prideful achievements in economic construction.

Truly, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by brilliantly embodying the immortal chuche ideology and founding a unique economic construction thought and by sagaciously leading the struggle for the realization and establishing a socialist self-reliant national economy in our country, has compiled immortal achievements before the fatherland and the people, before the times and history. Precisely this being so, our people with infinite national pride and self-esteem take pride in the victories and achievements scored in socialist economic construction, and are struggling, giving their all, in order to add luster to them.

Today, our people are energetically launching the struggle to successfully occupy the 10 major prspective targets set forth by the historic Sixth Congress of the Korean Workers Party and more immediately, to fulfill the Second Seven-Year Plan ahead of schedule.

None but victory and glory are promised for our people dynamically moving forward, solidly united around the Party Central Committee headed by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, toward the new towering height of socialist economic construction.

12153 CSO: 4109/9 THE UNIQUE THOUGHT ENUNCIATED BY THE GREAT LEADER COMRADE KIM IL-SONG FOR STRENGTHENING THE WORLD REVOLUTIONARY FORCES

Pyongyang KULLOJA in Korean No 4 Apr 82 pp 92-102

[Article by Kim Yong-nam]

[Text] Today the revolutionary peoples of the world, together with the entire Korean people, extend best wishes and greetings to the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the great ideotheoretician, genius of the revolution, on his 70th birthday.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song from the time he early on set out on the road of revolution has struggled with lifelong dedication solely for the sake of victory of the Korean revolution, for the sake of victory of the revolutionary struggle of the international working class and oppressed peoples.

One of the immortal achievements compiled by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song before the times and mankind is that, setting forth the matchless thought for strengthening the world revolutionary forces, he has sagaciously led our party and people in the struggle for the realization.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by correctly defining the overall goal of the world revolution and comprehensively enunciating the strategic and tactical guidelines for strengthening all the anti-imperialist sovereignty forces, has provided a powerful theoretical and practical weapon for building an independent, peaceful new world free from domination and enslavement in every form.

The unique thought set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for strengthening the world revolutionary forces, because of its correctness and scientific character, is manifesting tremendous traction power and invincible vitality, and is ceaselessly encouraging and inspiring the world revolutionary peoples to struggle and victory.

(1)

It is one of the crucial questions influencing the victory or defeat of the world revolution to correctly compose the world revolutionary forces and ceaselessly strengthen their might. Only by precisely solving this question is it possible to insure the decisive superiority of the revolutionary forces

over the counterrevolutionary forces, maximally strengthening the revolutionary forces on a worldwide basis, and go forward to hasten the victory of the overall world revolution, organizing and mobilizing the revolutionary forces.

To precisely enunciate the principle of composing the world revolutionary forces and strengthen the revolutionary forces arose as an even more urgent question in our era in which the scope of the world revolution has extraordinarily broadened and the content of the struggle has become very diverse, and moreover, different revolutionary forces are advancing into the struggle.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, based on his scientific analysis of the trends of the world revolution in our era and the prevailing international situation, has given the most correct answer called for by the times, to this crucial question.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, enunciating for the first time the intrinsic nature of revolution that all revolutionary struggles are a struggle of the masses of people to protect and realize their independent stand and attitude, has put forward a matchless thought for strengthening the world revolutionary forces in order to lead the struggle of the masses of people to brilliant victory.

The world revolution is essentially a sacred struggle to protect the independent stand and attitude of the oppressed, exploited peoples of the whole world and attain the human liberation cause. All the revolutionary struggles under way on the face of the globe are diverse in type and different in developmental stages and struggle tasks, but all of them have the intrinsic common nature of being a struggle to protect independent stand and attitude. Accordingly, the world revolutionary forces encompass all revolutionary forces committed to protecting independent stand and attitude, and depending on how they are strengthened the victory or defeat of the world revolution will be determined.

The thought set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for strengthening the world revolutionary forces is for strengthening the whole of the world revolutionary forces by strengthening the chuche-oriented strength of each force participating in the world revolutionary movement and ceaselessly enhancing its role.

The thought set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim I1-song for strengthening the world revolutionary forces is a unique thought most precisely embodying the intrinsic nature of the world revolution and the demands of the law of the developing world revolution. This thought constitutes a most precise answer to the question of composing the revolutionary forces in our era, an era of independent stand and attitude, in which all the oppressed, exploited peoples of the world are vigorously launching into the struggle arena under the banner of anti-imperialist sovereignty.

With the revolutionary thought set forth for strengthening each force joining the world revolution, the world revolutionary peoples have come to have a powerful weapon capable of insuring the decisive superiority of the revolutionary forces over the counterrevolutionary forces and hastening the victory of the overall world revolution.

What occupies an important place in the thought set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for strengthening all the revolutionary forces of the world is the strategic and tactical guidelines for strengthening the national liberation forces.

In order to strengthen the revolutionary forces, it is important to precisely enunciate the historical positions and roles of different revolutionary forces. Only by correctly enunciating them is it possible to correctly set the struggle direction and method of strengthening the overall world revolutionary forces.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The anti-imperialist, anti-colonial struggle of the peoples of Asia, Africa, and Latin America is a sacred liberation struggle of hundreds of millions of people who used to be oppressed and mistreated, and at the same time, a great struggle to deprive world imperialism of its lifeline. This struggle constitutes the two great revolutionary forces of our era with the revolutionary struggle of the international working class for socialism, and they are being joined to the one stream of burying imperialism." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 4, 2d impression, p 520)

The anti-imperialist national liberation movement, as it is into our era, instead of being a simple reserve unit of the international proletarian movement or a petit bourgeois movement, has been transformed into a great revolutionary struggle to cut off the lifeline of world imperialism, into a powerful revolutionary force in direct confrontation with imperialism.

Asia, Africa, and Latin America, which have been oppressed and plundered by the imperialists, colonialists, over the centuries, have been turned into an arena of fierce struggle of confrontation between the revolutionary forces and reactionary forces, and the peoples in these regions, directly dealing telling blows to imperialism, are greatly contributing to hastening its fall.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, starting from such concrete realities of the revolutionary struggle under way in the international arena, has defined for the first time the position and role of the national liberation movement of our era.

Thus has come to be provided a powerful ideotheoretical, strategic and tactical guarantee which makes it possible to deal a decisive blow to the erroneous attitude of underestimating the revolutionary significance of the national liberation movement and slighting the liberation struggle of the oppressed peoples, and correctly solve the question of composing the world revolutionary forces.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, enunciating that strengthening the anti-imperialist national liberation forces constitutes precisely one of the basic questions in strengthening the world revolutionary forces, has set forth the revolutionary guidelines for thoroughly organizing the chuche-oriented strength of the anti-imperialist national liberation movement.

For the oppressed nations and peoples to go forward to thoroughly organize their chuche-oriented strength on a firm independent stand is an important factor in winning the victory of the anti-imperialist national liberation movement.

In order to strengthen the national liberation forces, each country must reliably prepare the main force of the revolution, thoroughly organizing the party, general staff of the revolution and uniting the workers and peasants around it, and rally the masses of all strata having interests at stake in the revolution. At the

same time, it is important for the people who have won independence, to thoroughly smash the imperialist colonial ruling apparatuses and deprive the imperialists and domestic reactionaries in collusion with them of their economic base, establish a progressive sociopolitical system and build a self-reliant national economy and national culture.

It has important significance in the strategic and tactical guidelines of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for strengthening the national liberation forces on a worldwide basis to strengthen international solidarity between the anti-imperialist national liberation forces.

The national liberation movement is an international movement to smash the world imperialist colonial system and attain the complete freedom and liberation of the people. The peoples of Asia, Africa, and Latin America have common interests at stake, and their revolutionary struggle is conducted in close mutual relationship. If Asia is not free, Africa and Latin America cannot be at peace; if imperialism is struck down in Africa and Latin America, a situation favorable to the revolutionary struggle of the Asian people will be opened up. When the peoples of Asia, Africa, and Latin America go forward to strenthen their international solidarity, they will be able to successfully launch the revolutionary struggle with a decisively superior force on all fronts of the anti-imperialist national liberation struggle.

Indeed, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by setting forth the matchless thought for strengthening the anti-imperialist national liberation forces, has made tremendous contributions, in theoretical and practical terms, in strategic and tactical terms, to the cause to bury imperialism and successfully accomplish the national liberation revolution, and ultimately, hasten the victory of the overall world revolution.

An important part of the content of the thought set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for strengthening the world revolutionary forces is that he has enunciated the revolutionary guidelines for expanding and developing the nonaligned movement.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, defining the nonaligned movement as a powerful anti-imperialist revolutionary force of our era, has always directed keen attention to strengthening and developing this movement.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The nonaligned movement is a progressive movement opposing all manner of domination and enslavement and aiming for independent stand and attitude and is a powerful revolutionary force of our time standing in confrontation with imperialism." (Book "Summing-Up Report on the Work of the Central Committee to the Sixth Congress of the Korean Workers Party," p 93)

Ours is an era of independent stand and attitude in which many countries of the world demand independent stand and attitude and take to the road of sovereignty. It is the common aim of the peoples of many countries and an unstopposable trend of our era that, holding the banner of sovereignty, they are intent on independently working out their destinies. The nonaligned movement is a self-dependent political

force reflecting precisely such basic trend of the era of independent stand and attitude and holding anti-imperialist sovereignty as its lofty idea and objective.

The nonaligned movement today has become an international movement of an immense scope, an organized force with an acknwoledged principle of activity, and dealing a great blow to the aggression and plunder policy of the imperialists, is energetically encouraging and inspiring the revolutionary struggle of the oppressed peoples and the peoples of newly emerging countries.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, based on his scientific analysis of the character of the nonaligned movement and the tremendous influencing power of this movement on the developing world revolution, has comprehensively enunciated the correct methods to strengthen and develop the nonaligned movement.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song set forth the guidelines for all nonaligned nations to thoroughly observe the principle of independent stand and attitude, the principle of complete equality and noninterference in others internal affairs, the principle of strengthening unity and cooperation, and positively struggle to do away with the old international economic order and establish a new international economic order. This most precisely embodies the lofty idea of the nonaligned movement and the realistic demands of this movement, and as such, is matchless guidelines for further strengthening and developing the nonaligned movement on sound foundations.

Independent stand and attitude is the basic idea of the nonaligned movement. The nonaligned nations must observe independent stand and attitude and hold it as the basic principle to move forward independently. Only by so doing can the nonaligned movement preserve its innate characteristics and realize the lofty idea of anti-imperialist sovereignty.

In the nonaligned movement there are large countries and small countries, longtime member states and not so longtime member states, but they are all member states of the nonaligned movement on an equal footing, and are contributing in common to the developing world revolution. In consequence, in no case could the privileged position of any individual member state be tolerated within the nonaligned movement nor will it do to interfere in the internal affairs of other nonaligned member nations.

Not only must the nonaligned nations firmly maintain independent stand and attitude, they must be solidly united based thereon.

Unity is the life and the source of strength of the nonaligned movement. Apart from unity, there could be no such thing as the nonaligned movement, and unless unity is achieved, it is impossible to strengthen and develop the nonaligned movement. The nonaligned nations, instead of being deceived by the division and alienation machinations of the imperialists and viewing each other with enmity and jealousy or fighting each other, must unite and go forward to jointly confront the aggression and intervention machinations of the imperialists.

It is essential that the nonaligned nations must not only solidly unite politically but closely cooperate in economic and technical terms and help each other with a true heart.

Among the nonaligned nations there are countries which have gained good experiences and developed technologies in the course of building a new life and countries which have abundant resources and funds. Therefore, if all nonaligned nations, while firmly maintaining the principle of collective self-reliance, were to briskly conduct exchanges and closely cooperate with each other on the principle of satisfying each other's needs, it would be possible to solve many questions and without relying on the superpowers, build self-reliant national economies and strengthen national might.

The revolutionary guidelines enunciated by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for smashing the old international economic order and establishing a new one make the nonaligned nations further step up the sacred struggle to weaken the imperialist forces and cut off their lifeline, and at the same time, illuminate the correct road to consolidating national independence and fully exercising complete and permanent sovereign rights over national natural resources and economic activities in general.

All the revolutionary principles set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for strengthening and developing the nonaligned movement, by further increasing the might and influencing power of the nonaligned movement, a great revolutionary force of our era, constitute a reliable guarantee which turns the balance of forces in the international arena decisively favorable to the side of the revolution and makes the victory of the overall world revolution hastened.

It is a crucial question bearing on the future of the world revolution to strengthen the socialist forces and the international communist movement.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"To comment on the role the international communist movement and labor movement play in the anti-imperialist struggle, the international communist movement and labor movement today are the most powerful revolutionary forces standing in confrontation with all the reactionary forces such as imperialism, and the decisive forces which guarantee the world peace and security, staying the imperialist policy of aggression and war." ("Answers to Questions Posed by Foreign Journalists," Vol 2, p 8)

The socialist forces and the international communist movement are the powerful revolutionary forces of our era standing in confrontation with imperialism and all the other reactionary forces, and as such, constitute an important factor determining the course of human history. The presence of the powerful socialist forces and the international communist movement blocks and frustrates the aggression and war policy of the imperialists, and energetically encourages and inspires the revolutionary struggle of the oppressed peoples.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has comprehensively enunciated the principled questions in ehnacing the position and role of the socialist forces and the international communist movement.

An important question arising in strengthening the socialist forces and the international communist movement, which the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has enunciated, is that of thoroughly organizing the national ranks of each socialist country and of the international communist movement.

This is a revolutionary policy precisely reflecting the demands of the new era in which socialism has expanded onto a worldwide basis from the framework of one country and socialist, communist construction is deepening in many countries.

The socialist countries, communist parties and workers parties are closely linked together by class solidarity, and at the same time, they are first of all the self-dependent national ranks of the international communist movement responsible for their country's revolution. They conduct revolution and construction in their respective positions, and with the achievements they score in them, contribute to the world revolution. Under such conditions, to strengthen each socialist country, each communist party and workers party precisely constitutes an important factor which strengthens and develops the entire socialist forces and the international communist movement and enables them to take on a greater role and perform it in the revolutionary struggle of the international working class and oppressed peoples.

When the socialist countries and the national ranks of the communist movement go forward to thoroughly consolidate their chuche-oriented strength, they will become able to greatly contribute to strengthening the overall might of the socialist forces and the international communist movement and turning the world revolutionary forces into the invincible.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has also enunciated the most correct guidelines for preventing the division of the socialist forces and strengthneing their unity and solidarity.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, enunciating that protecting the whole of the socialist forces is an important internationalist duty of the communists, has taught that the socialist countries must oppose imperialism, support the colonial national liberation movement and the labor movement of all countries, continue to move toward socialism, communism, and achieve unity with each other on condition of observing the principle of noninterference in others internal affairs, mutual respect, equality, and reciprocity.

Thus have come to be enunciated a clear direction and method of realizing the unity and solidarity of socialist countries and of enabling the socialist countries to go forward to admirably discharge their lofty duty before the world revolution.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, also attaching important significance to the labor movement, the democratic movement and the antiwar peace movement launched in the capitalist countries by different strata and people, has given precise answers to the principled questions arising in strengthening and developing them.

Thus, the matchless thought and revolutionary guidelines set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, by illuminating the clear road to ceaselessly strengthening all forces joining the world revolution of our era, constitute an ideotheoretical weapon which must be tightly grasped in bringing about a new turnaround in composing the forces of the world revolution and developing the overall world revolution.

(2)

Important in the thought enunciated by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for strengthening the world revolutionary forces is the thought for strengthening the whole of the world revolutionary forces.

In order to win the victory of the world revolution, it is imperative to precisely enunciate the basic principles which will make it possible to strengthen individual revolutionary forces and at the same time, ceaselessly strengthen the revolutionary forces on a worldwide basis and launch the revolutionary struggle based on a unified strategy and tactics. Only then will it be possible to insure an overwhelming superiority of the revolutionary forces over the counterrevolutionary forces on a worldwide basis and maximally isolate the imperialists, and go forward to hasten the victory of the world revolution.

A principled matter enunciated by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song which must be firmly maintained in strengthening the world revolutionary forces is that of achieving above all the militant unity of all peoples moving forward under the banner of anti-imperialist sovereignty.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The Korean Workers Party, firmly united with the peoples of the socialist countries and the nonaligned nations and all progressive peoples of the world under the banner of anti-imperialist sovereignty, shall dynamically fight on to build an independent, peaceful new world free from domination and enslavement in any form." (Book "Summing-Up Report on the Work of the Central Committee to the Sixth Congress of the Korean Workers Party," p 102)

It is an inevitable demand of the developing world revolution that all antiimperialist sovereignty forces of the world should unite.

In our era not just the revolutionary forces of any one individual country but the peoples of all regions, all countries of the world in different developmental stages are vigorously launching into the revolutionary struggle to oppose domination and enslavement in every form and protect independent stand and attitude, and are joining the one stream called the world revolution.

The national liberation struggle of the oppressed peoples is for completely casting off imperialist enslavement and living freely as people possessing sovereign rights; and the nonaligned movement is for putting an end to imperialist aggression and domination and enslavement and achieving the independent development and social progress of the newly emerging countries. That the people are struggling to build socialism, communism, too, in the final analysis, is for enjoying an independent, creative life to their hearts' content, casting off all kinds of constraints of nature and society.

Because of this common aim and aspiration for opposing all kinds of domination and enslavement and protecting independent stand and attitude, all the revolutionary forces, all the revolutionary currents of the world are capable of being solidly united into one political force.

Unity is the most powerful weapon held in the hands of all the oppressed peoples such as the working class, and the source of their invincible strength. The international working class and oppressed peoples have always won with their united strength in the struggle against the oppressors. It is an invaluable lesson shown by the history of the revolutionary struggle that united, we win; divided, we get destroyed one by one. United, all the anti-imperialist sovereignty forces can display truly great strength.

Unity, particularly in light of the fact that the division and alienation machinations of the imperialists are becoming increasingly blatant with each passing day, arises as an even more important question today.

Today in the international arena a fierce struggle is under way between the revolutionary forces and counterrevolutionary forces, between the anti-imperialist sovereignty forces and the imperialists.

Frightened by the daily growing and strengthening revolutionary struggle of the people for anti-imperialist sovereignty, the imperialists are perpetrating cunning and vicious machinations, resorting to counterrevolutionary two-faced tactics and the strategy of destoying one by one, to gobble up progressive countries one by one and ultimately, wipe out the whole of the anti-imperialist sovereignty forces.

The imperialists are further intensifying their scramble in Asia, Africa, and Latin America to enslave the newborn independent states once again and bring them into their sphere of domination. The U.S. imperialists, mouthing "for protection of interests" and "for security," are continuing to extensively build up aggressive armed forces in the regions of major resources and at key military strategic points and expand aggressive military bases, and are going berserk in grasping the countries in these regions politically, economically, militarily.

The overall international situation calls upon the world revolutionary peoples to join forces in coping with the aggression of the imperialists and deal collective blows to the scoundrels with the strategy of unity and crush the allied front of the imperialists and international reactionaries.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, reflecting such demands of the times and the developing revolution, has set forth the revolutionary guidelines for all the anti-imperialist sovereignty forces of the world to achieve unity. These are the most correct guidelines firmly guaranteeing the victorious forward movement of the world revolution of our era wherein the broad revolutionary forces are struggling to protect independent stand and attitude, the common objective and aim of the world peoples.

With the revolutionary guidelines set forth for all the anti-imperialist sovereignty forces to unite, it has become possible to insure the decisive superiority of the revolutionary forces over the counterrevolutionary forces on a worldwide basis, deal blows to the imperialist reactionary forces by the collective counterattacks of the revolutionary forces, isolate and weaken them and energetically step up the overall world revolution.

Most important in strengthening the unity of the anti-imperialist sovereignty forces is firmly maintaining the principle of independent stand and attitude.

To maintain the principle of independent stand and attitude is a firm guarantee which makes it possible to defend the dignity and right of each country and achieve unity and cooperation based on complete equality and mutual respect.

The unity of the anti-imperialist sovereignty forces is precisely unity between peoples aiming for independent stand and attitude, and its objective, too, lies in eliminating imperialist domination and enslavement and firmly realizing independent stand and attitude.

If the countries fighting revolution should fail to maintain the principle of independent stand and attitude, not only will they be unable to defend their country's revolution and national interests, they will be unable to beat back the aggression and interference of outside forces, and will come to blindly follow others and in the end, will bring the grave result of messing up the revolution.

Today, the peoples joining the world revolution, even though they have differences in social system, political belief and religious faith, unanimously oppose imperialist enslavement, and want to live independently. They call for developing mutual cooperation in various areas, holding correct diplmatic relations on the principle of independent stand and attitude and equality, regardless of whether the countries and nations are big or small.

Under such conditions, the countries and parties fighting revolution must firmly maintain independent stand and attitude and based thereon, enter into mutual relations; and only when so doing can they turn unity and cooperative relations turly voluntary and solid.

Also important in strengthening the unity of the anti-imperialist sovereignty forces is thoroughly maintaining the principled stand against imperialism.

The aggressive nature of imperialism bent on violating the indenendent stand and attitude of other ocuntries, other nations and realizing domination and enslavement against them, can never change. Unless the capitalist system itself where monopoly capital prevails is stamped out, the aggressive nature of imperialism absolutely cannot change.

Precisely this being so, only if one looks the danger of imperialist aggression in the eye and always thoroughly maintains the anti-imperialist stand, is it possible to go forward to resolutely fight without vacillation in the ranks struggling for anti-imperialist sovereignty.

All countries moving forward under the banner of anti-imperialist sovereignty must have no illusions about imperialism, and must always go forward to thoroughly defend the basic interests of the revolution. Only by so doing can they successfully crush the vicious division and alination machinations of the imperialists and turn the unity of anti-imperialist sovereignty forces invincible, and ceaselessly strengthen their might.

At the same time, all the revolutionary countries must thoroughly expose and denounce the imperialist policy of aggression and war, positively support the peoples struggling for their national independence and freedom in opposition to the imperialist machinations of aggression and intervention, and in this connection, must take action in concert. In this way through the practical struggle of the countries taking to the road of anti-imperialist sovereignty, not only must they consolidate unity, they must drive the imperialists into deeper predicament and hasten the victory of the anti-imperialist sovereignty cause on a worldwide basis.

Another important revolutionary principle set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for strengthening the world revolutionary forces is the matchless thought for all the revolutionary forces of the world to strengthen mutual support and encouragement.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The first victorious revolution, with its experiences and examples, must help the revolutions of those countries which have yet to win victory, and with its political, economic, and military strength, must positively support the liberation struggle of the world peoples; the peoples of those countries which have yet to win victory in their revolutions, more positively struggling, must defend the revolutions of other countries which have won victory against the policy of strangulation of the imperialists, and must hasten the victory of the revolutions of their own countries." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 5, 2d impression, p 241)

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught above all that the socialist countries, which are the victorious units of the international communist movement, must positively support the revolutionary struggle of all the oppressed peoples such as the national liberation movement and the nonaligned movement.

An important interntionalist duty of the socialist countries for the world revolution is that of positively supporting the liberation struggle of the oppressed peoples of the world and the struggle of the peoples of all countries opposing imperialist aggression and intervention.

The socialist countries, with their political, economic, and military strength, must positively support the revolutionary struggle of the exploited, oppressed peoples.

At the same time, it is an important demand for defending and ceaselessly strengthening the world revolutionary forces against imperialist aggression that the oppressed nations and peoples should support the socialist forces and the international communist movement.

The oppressed nations and peoples who struggle aiming for independent stand and attitude, must give support, with their struggle, to the world socialist forces and the international communist movement, and must go forward to ceaselessly strengthen militant solidarity with them.

When all the anti-imperialist sovereignty forces of the world go forwrd to closely cooperate and achieve strong international solidarity, they can tear down any bastion of imperialism and hasten the victory of the world revolution.

Truly, all the principles set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for strengthening the world revolutionary forces, because they most precisely reflect the demands of the times, because of their uniqueness and correctness, are vigorously capturing the hearts of hundreds of millions of people of the world protecting independent stand and attitude, and are energetically encouraging their sacred struggle.

(3)

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, sagaciously leading the struggle for strengthening the world revolutionary forces, has compiled brilliant achievements.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"In the past period our party has positively struggled to strengthen the solidarity of the socialist countries and the unity of the international communist movement, support the anti-imperialist national liberation struggle of the oppressed peoples and the revolutionary movement of the peoples of all countries, develop relations of friendship and cooperation with all countries friendly approaching our country and other Third World countries, oppose the imperialist policy of aggression and war and achieve the peace of the world and the progress of mankind." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 7, p 285)

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, with his infinite faithfulness to the revolutionary cause of the working class and resolute revolutionary principle, extraordinary revolutionary launching power and noble communist character, has energetically organized and conducted the task of strengthening and developing the world revolutionary forces.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has first of all directed keen attention to strengthening and developing the national liberation movement constituting one of the two major forces of the world revolution.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, defining it as an important principle of our party's external policy to support and encourage the anti-imperialist national liberation struggle of the peoples of Asia, Africa, and Latin America, has exerted utmost efforts for the realization.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, positively supporting the struggle of the Algerian people against imperialism, colonialism, the just struggle of the Arabic peoples such as the Palestinians opposing the Israeli aggressors, the national liberation struggle of African peoples such as the Angolans and Zimbabweans, and the revolutionary struggle of Latin American peoples against the pro-U.S. reactionary dictatorships, has sent unstinted moral and material support to them.

The imperialists such as the U.S. imperialists who have been dealt serious blows by the anti-imperialist national liberation struggle, came out in the decade following the 1960's to mount with unprecedented viciousness counterrevolutionary offensives with a view to obliterating the anti-imperialist struggle of the peoples on the three continents. The scoundrels waged war of aggression everywhere in the world against the countries fighting for national independence, on the one hand, and further intensified their machinations of threat and blackmail, appeasement and deception with a view to enslaving once again those countries which had already won independence.

Under such conditions, whether or not the national liberation movement could be moved forward became an acute question of whether or not the imperialist policy of aggression and war could be blocked and frustrated and the world revolutionary forces strengthened.

Precisely at such a juncture, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, publishing numerous immortal classical works such as "The Present Situation and the Task of Our Party," "Let Us Strengthen the Anti-Imperialist, Anti-U.S. Struggle," "The Great Anti-Imperialist Revolutionary Cause of the Peoples of Asia, Africa, and Latin America Is Invincible," and "The United Struggle of the Revolutionary Peoples of Asia Against U.S. Imperialism Shall Be Inevitably Victorious,"

has enunciated the revolutionary struggle guidelines for launching an international solidarity movement resolutely supporting the anti-imperialist national liberation struggle of the peoples on the three continents and for realizing a broad anti-imperialist united front.

The revolutionary guidelines set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, because of precisely reflecting the basic demands of the world revolution and the unanimous aspirations of the oppressed nations and peoples, have vigorously captured the peoples' hearts and have become a revolutionary banner energetically encouraing and inspiring them to the anti-imperialist national liberation struggle.

In order that the peoples of Asian, African, and Latin American countries, who have won political independence and set out on the road of building a new life, may remove the aftereffects of the imperialist colonial rule and achieve complete political independence and national prosperity, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taken positive measures to support and encourage them.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has sent many of our delegations to the Asian, African, and Latin American countries to resolutely support and encourage their independent policies and their struggle to build a new life, on the one hand, and inviting delegations from newly emerging countries, has discussed with them concrete methods to score great achievements in the anti-imperialist struggle and in the struggle to build a new life, and encouraged and inspired them with our achievements and experiences.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, attaching great significance to strengthening and developing the nonaligned movement, which is a great anti-imperialist sovereignty force of our era, has launched energetic activities so as to make this movement go forward to successfully realize its lofty idea and objective.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, comprehensively exposing the reactionary nature and danger of the machinations of the imperialists to split and break up the nonaligned movement, has exerted himself to the utmost to further strengthen, ceaselessly consolidate and develop the unity and cooperation of the nonaligned nations in coping with the division and alienation machinations of the imperialists.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, publishing numerous classical works such as "The Nonaligned Movement Is a Powerful Anti-Imperialist Force of Our Era," has given scientific answers to the principled questions arising in strengthening and developing the nonaligned movement, and having information released on several joint sessions of the Political Bureau of the Central Committee of the Korean Workers Party and the Central People's Committee of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, has enunciated the principled stand of our party to achieve the unity of the nonaligned movement.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, in addition, sending large delegations to the nonaligned nations summit conferences and foreign ministers conferences, has given them concrete guidance to act positively to prevent the danger of division and preserve the unity of the nonaligned movement.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, particularly at a time when the nonaligned movement was strengthening its united struggle while uniting into its ranks many

countries with differnt social systems, personally made historic visits to countries in Africa and Europe and greatly encouraged the just struggle of the peoples in the regions to realize the lofty idea and objective of the nonaligned movement.

The principled stand of our party enunciated by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song and the external activities personally conducted by the great leader constitute indeed a tremendous service rendered in blocking and frustrating the division and alienation machinations of the imperialists and strengthening and developing the nonaligned movement.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, holding aloft the banner of proletarian internationalism, the banner of the anti-imperialist struggle, has invariably maintained the stand of our party to unite with the socialist countries, unite with the communist parties and workers parties, unite with the international working class.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has exerted great efforts to oppose all acts which could bring the result of splitting the socialist countries and the international communist movement, protect and jointly defend the whole of the socialist countries, and go forward to achieve unity while mutually respecting independent stand and attitude.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song also has always directed keen attention to positively supporting and encouraging the just struggle of the communist parties and workers parties in the capitalist countries to protect independent stand and attitude, and to the task of strengthening friendship and solidarity with them.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song with his indefatigable energetic activities has thus made great contributions to strengthening the unity and solidarity of the socialist forces and the international communist movement and strengthening the overall world revolutionary forces.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song at the Sixth Congress of the KWP graphically enunciated once again sovereignty, friendship, and peace as the basic idea of the external policy of our party, as the revolutionary line which our party and people must invariably maintain in strengthening the world revolutionary forces.

The idea of sovereignty, friendship, and peace is a revolutionary idea most precisely reflecting the basic interests of our revolution, the demands of our era, and the current international situation.

To say that our party holds sovereignty, friendship, and peace as the basic idea of its external policy means to hold fast to independent stand and attitude in the external policy and thoroughly protect the basic interests of our people, develop relations of friendship and cooperation with various countries of the world and strengthen the anti-imperialist sovereignty forces, block and frustrate the imperialist machinations of aggression and war, and positively struggle for the peace and security of the world.

The idea of sovereignty, friendship, and peace set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song constitutes the basic idea of the external policy having universal significance in the developing international relations of our era, an era of independent stand and attitude.

By firmly maintaining the basic idea of the external policy of sovereignty, friendship, and peace our party and people have become able to go forward to further strengthen solidarity and cooperation with the world revolutionary peoples moving forward under the banner of anti-imperialist sovereignty and energetically step up the struggle to build an independent, peaceful new world free from imperialist aggression and domination and enslavement.

Because of the sagacious leadership and high authority of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, our country's external relations have become unprecedentedly brisk, and our revolution's international solidarity has come to be extraordinarily strengthened.

Our country which, in the area of diplomatic relations, was historically unable to get out of narrow confines, has today diplomatic relations established with more than 100 countries of the world, and is ceaselessly developing relations of friendship and cooperaiton in all the political, economic, and cultural areas.

Our revolution's international solidarity is becoming stronger every day and the ranks of supporters and sympathizers for our people's revolutionary cause are ceaselessly growing.

Today in many countries of the world there are more than 260 Korean reunification support committees and from all continents of the world is energetically ringing out the voice supporting our people's struggle for the independent peaceful reunification of the fatherland, and reality eloquently shows that the ranks of our suppoers and sympathizers are daily growing in the international arena.

As under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song our country, holding high authority in the world arena, has come to exert great influence on world politics, an ever growing number of countries of the world are listening to the voice of our party, and many foreign friends are visting our country in a steady stream.

All these facts are great achievements scored in the area of our country's external relations and positively prove that our country is making positive contributions to strengthening and developing the world revolutionary forces.

Indeed, all the achievements scored by our party in strengthening the world revolutionary forces are the brilliant fruit of the unique revolutionary thought set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and of the sagacious leadership of the great leader.

The great leader Comrade Kim II-song, because of his immortal achievements compiled before the world revolution, commands among the world revolutionary peoples such high authority and prestige that nothing can pull down, and enjoys their deep trust and infinite respect.

Many revolutionaries and progressive peoples of the world, highly praising the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song as "the salvation star of human liberation" and "the great leader of the world revolution," are expressing their infinite respect and adortion for the great leader.

Thus the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, reflecting the developing trends of our era and the unanimous aim of the peoples and setting forth the unique thought and strategic and tactical guidlines for strengthening the world revolutionary forces, has exerted utmost efforts for the realization, and has compiled great achievements before the times and mankind.

The immortal achievements compiled by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song before our revolution and the world revolution are the common heritages of our people and the world revolutionary peoples.

For our party members and working people, it is the highest glory, great pride, and unsurpassed happiness to live and work in the fatherland of chuche, loyally attending the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song who commands high authority and prestige among the progressive peoples of the world because of his immortal achievements compiled before our revolution and the world revolution, before the times and mankind.

We are convinced through the prideful journey shining with victory and glory that when we move forward following the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, there will be the bright future of our people and the unending prosperity of our fatherland, and the ultimate victory of the world anti-imperialist sovereignty cause.

Today our people are faced with the rewarding and glorious task to energetically step up the conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology and win the ultimate victory of the chuche cause in our country, and go forward to hasten the victory of the anti-imperialist sovereignty cause.

The entire party members and working people, by dynamically moving forward under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song with the revolutionary banner of anti-imperialist sovereignty held high, solidly united with the peoples of the socialist countries and the nonaligned nations, all peoples of the world protecting independent stand and attitude, shall brilliantly attain the lofty cause to build a new world free of all manner of domination and enslavement.

12153 CSO: 4109/9 THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY IS THE ARMY OF THE PARTY, THE ARMY OF THE REVOLUTION PROTECTING AND DEFENDING THE CHUCHE REVOLUTIONARY CAUSE

Pyongyang KULLOJA in Korean No 4 Apr 82 pp 103-112

[Text] Today our people and officers and men of the People's Army greet in a meaningful manner with infinite national pride and self-esteem the 50th anniversary of the founding of the heroic Korean People's Army, the revolutionary armed force of our party.

On this day the entire people and officers and men of the People's Army respectfully offer the highest glory and warmest thanks to the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the great military strategist, the ever-victorious iron commander, the Supreme Commander of our revolutionary armed forces who, personally founding the People's Army amid the anti-Japanese flames, has nurtured it into an invincible revolutionary armed force and led it along the one road of victory and glory.

The history of the People's Army over half a century has been a journey of victory and glory in which the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's chuche military thought, army construction policy, and matchless commanding art have been brilliantly embodied, and prideful chronicles filled to the brim with heroic feats in gloriously carrying out its lofty duty and mission as the army of the party, as the army of the revolution on the sacred road of protecting and defending the chuche cause and with immortal achievements compiled before the times and the revolution, before the fatherland and the people.

Today the People's Army under the leadership of our party is going forward to add even more luster to its history of victory and glory.

Our People's Army officers and men, looking back with deep emotion on the glorious journey of the heroic KPA over half a century, are filled to overflowing with a firm resolve to resolutely protect and defend with their lives the Party Central Committee headed by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song and guarantee with armed force the ultimate victory of the chuche cause, in the future just as in the part.

(1)

The KPA is the rev olutionary armed force of our party which the great leader Comarade Kim Il-song, personally organizing its first ranks at the time of

charting a bright road ahead for the Korean revolution, has strengthened and developed into an invincible revolutionary armed force in the course of the long revolutionary struggle.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"Our People's Army, too, is an army which has directly inherited the glorious revolutionary tradition of the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle. Our People's Army is the successor to the Korean People's Revolutionary Army. The Korean People's Revolutionary Army has developed into the Korean People's Army after liberation." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 7, p 468)

It is a basic requirement in winning the victory of the revolution that the working class should have its genuine revolutionary armed force. Only if the working class possesses a powerful revolutionary armed force, can it win victory in the revolutionary struggle against imperialism and go forward to independently work out the destinies of the fatherland and the people.

Imperialism desperately attempts to the death, relying on its counterrevolutionary force of violence, to sustain and consolidate its colonial domination. It is imperative to confront an armed enemy with arms and crush the counterrevolutionary force of violence with the revolutionary force of violence. Therefore, in order that the oppressed colonial people may win victory in their anti-imperialist national liberation revolution, they must launch a positive armed struggle, and build a genuine armed force of the working class capable of militarily guaranteeing the realization.

It was an indispensable requirement arising from the historical lessons of our country's anti-Japanese national liberation struggle and communist movement and from the centuries-old aspirations of our people to build a revolutionary armed force of a new type.

Because they did not have their genuine revolutionary army in bygone days, our people were robbed of their national sovereign rights and had to be subjected to the miserable fate of colonial slavery.

A major cause for the obliteration of our country's communist movement in its infancy was in its own inherent weaknesses and at the same time, in the bloody suppression of our people by the counterrevolutionary armed forces of the Japanese imperialists. The experiences and lessons of the anti-Japanese national liberation struggle and the early communist movement in our country clearly showed that without a genuine revolutionary armed force it was impossible to achieve national independence and open up the road ahead for the revolution.

The urgent demands of the times and the centuries-old aspirations of our people came to be brilliantly realized by the Korean People's Revolutionary Army, a chuche-oriented revolutionary armed force founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, viewing the question of revolutionary armed force construction as one of the basic questions influencing victory or defeat of the revolution, achieved the historic task of founding the Korean People's Revolutionary Army on 25 April 1932.

The Korean People's Revolutionary Army was the first genuine chuche-oriented revolutionary armed force struggling to attain the chuche cause with the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's immortal chuche ideology held as its guiding principle.

The founding of the Korean People's Revolutionary Army was a great victory of the chuche-oriented army construction thought and a historic event which caused an epochal turnaround to be brought about in the revolutionary struggle of our people to chart and move the chuche cause forward.

The founding of the Korean People's Revolutionary Army was the birth of a reliable revolutionary armed force which would resolutely protect, defend, and carry on the chuche cause, whatever the hardships and trials, and our country's national liberation struggle and communist movement, which had long been going through pains, twists and turns, came to develop onto a higher stage vigorously moving forward with the armed struggle as the main stream.

Only by the founding of the Korean People's Revolutionary Army the earnest desires of our people to have their own strong revolutionary army came to be realized and our country's anti-Japanese national liberation struggle came to move into a new era of the colonial national liberation revolution going forward to achieve fatherland restoration and national independence, striking down the imperialist aggressors with its own revolutionary armed force.

Having created a firm military guarantee enabling our people to resolutely protect and defend their natiional sovereign rights generation after generation, never again suffering the fate of a homeless race, and attain the socialist, communist cause to the end is where the immense significance of the founding of the Korean People's Revolutionary Army is.

It is the indispensable requirement of an independent sovereign state that it should have a self-reliant revolutionary force. Only if the party of the working class, which has come to power, possesses a powerful modern standing armed force, can it protect and defend the victorious revolution from imperialist aggression and energetically move revolution and construction forward. From this, it arises as an indispensable requirement that the working class, after coming to power, should build a modern standing armed force which can oppose armed aggression of the imperialists armed to the teeth, thoroughly defend sovereign rights of the nation and gains of the revolution, and firmly guarantee the ultimate victory of the socialist, communist cause.

Again, once the working class becomes the master of the ruling power of the state and the means of production, favorable conditions and possibilities will come to be created for building its own revolutionary armed force under the leadership of the leader into a strong standing army. For the working class which has come to power there will be created favorable conditions which make it possible to systematically realize the training of cadres and complementing of ranks needed in building a standing army and satisfactorily insure modern military equipment and necessary material means for the army.

Therefore, it constitutes the process of the law of revolutionary armed force construction that the working class should strengthen and develop the revolutionary armed force, which was founded in the phase of the anti-imperialist national

liberation revolution, into a modern standing armed force capable of militarily guaranteeing the revolutionary tasks and duties arising for the first time after it came to power.

The great leader Comrade KimIl-song, based on his keen insights into the demands of the laws of the revolutionary struggle and revolutionary armed force construction, set forth the guidelines after liberation for strengthening and developing the Korean People's Revolutionary Army into the Korean People's Army, and brilliantly realized them.

The guidelines set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song for building a strong armed force were a brilliant embodiment of the chuche-oriented armed force construction line he had earlier enunciated during the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, and revolutionary guidelines which made it possible to thoroughly defend by armed force and victoriously move our people's revolutionary struggle and construction task under conditions of direct confrontation with U.S. imperialism, the ringleader of imperialism.

With the Korean People's Revolutionary Army strengthened and developed into a regular armed force, the Korean People's Army, our people came to have a reliable military guarantee enabling them to go forward to attain our revolutionary cause to the end while reliably protecting and defending their fatherland and gains of the revolution from encroachment by the imperialists and all kinds of class enemies.

The Korean People's Army is the army of the party, the army of the revolution, which, forever holding as the unitary guiding principle the great chuche ideology, the immortal banner held aloft by the Korean People's Revolutionary Army, has inherited the glorious revolutionary tradition intact which was achieved during the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, and is struggling under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song to attain from generation to generation to the end the chuche revolutionary cause charted in the Paektu forests.

The Korean People's Army founded and is still being led by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song is a genuine revolutionary armed force which has been strengthened and developed into an invincible revolutionary force under the leadership of our party.

Our party, brilliantly embodying the military thought of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, is going forward to strengthen and develop the People's Army into an invincible revolutionary armed force thoroughly prepared in politicoideological terms, in military technological terms. The leadership of our party is becoming the decisive condition which makes it possible to defend to the end the revolutionary character of the People's Army founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, and a firm guarantee which makes it possible to strengthen and develop the People's Army into an ever-victorious revolutionary armed force and enable it to acquit itself fully of its lofty historic mission.

Thus the People's Army is the glorious army of the party, the army of the revolution which has been founded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and is being strengthened and developed under the leadership of the pa-ty and the leader.

It is an important condition for strengthening and developing the People's Army into the party's army infinitely faithful to the chuche revolutionary cause charted by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song that it should hold the chuche ideology as the unitary guiding thought.

Essentially, the revolutionary armed force of the working class, only if it holds the leader's revolutionary thought as the guiding principle and thoroughly embodies it, can be strengthened and developed as intended by the party and the leader, and can become the party's revolutionary armed force infinitely faithful to the revolutionary cause of the working class.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's revolutionary thought, the chuche ideology, is the unitarily correct guiding principle of all tasks and activities of the People's Army.

The People's Army is a chuche-oriented revolutionary army holding the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's revolutionary thought, the chuche ideology, as the unitary guiding thought and going forward to thoroughly embody it, and the army of the party, the army of the revolution militarily guaranteeing the struggle for the realization.

It is one of the important conditions for the revolutionary army to become the party's army that it should struggle to attain the revolutionary cause of the working class form generation to generation to the end.

Why the party of the working class organizes, strengthens, and develops a revolutionary army is for thoroughly protecting and defending the revolutionary cause by armed force. The revolutionary army of the working class is essential to militarily insure the revolutionary duty set forth by the party and again, comes to exist for that purpose.

The Korean People's Army is a chuche-oriented revolutionary army which holds it as its lofty mission to protect and defend the chuche revolutionary cause charted by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and struggle to attain it from generation to generation to the end.

Precisely because it struggles under the leadership of our party to attain the chuche revolutionary cause charted by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the People's Army becomes the glorious army of the party, the army of the revolution.

The immortal achievements scored by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song in brilliantly realizing the historic task of founding a chuche-oriented revolutionary armed force for the first time in our country and ceaselessly strengthening and developing the Korean People's Army over the long revolutionary struggle into the army of the party, the army of the revolution will shine for ten thousand generations to come.

(2)

The one-half century history of the Korean People's Army has been a journey of glory in which it has been ceaselessly strengthened and developed into

an invincible revolutionary armed force under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

The Korean People's Army, under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song possessing uncommon wisdom and matchless commanding art, has grown up into a one-a-match-for-100 revolutionary armed force thoroughly prepared in politicoideological terms, in military technological terms.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, always attaching priority significance to strengthening the People's Army in politicoideological terms, has sagaciously led the way in thoroughly establishing the unitary ideology system of the party among the military personnel.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"It is the basic guarantee for strengthening the companies to thoroughly establish the unitary ideology system of the party within the companies, cells of the People's Army." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 6, p 511)

It is the basic principle of revolutionary armed force construction to thoroughly establish the unitary ideology system of the party within the army. The revolutionary army, only when it thoroughly establishes the unitary ideology system of the party, can defend its inherent character as the army of the party, as the army of the revolution, resolutely protect and defend the party and the revolution, and acquit itself fully of its lofty historic mission to militarily guarantee the revolutionary cause charted by the leader.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, presenting it as a basic question influencing the destiny of revolutionary armed force construction to establish the unitary ideology system of the party within the People's Army, has directed keen attention to ideological indoctrination work aimed at arming the military personnel with the party's unitary ideology, the immortal chuche ideology, and has sagaciously organized and led the way in making it impossible for any alien ideological element running counter to the chuche ideology to get a foothold within the army.

With indoctrination in the chuche ideology, indoctrination in the policy of the party strengthened and indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition energetically launched within the People's Army under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, our People's Army has come to grow up into the crystallization of unity and solidarity of ideological will firmly achieved based on the chuche ideology, into a fighting force of loyalty where none but the pure chuche-type blood pulsates.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, energetically leading the task aimed at thoroughly establishing the unitary ideology system of the party within the army, on the one hand, and setting forth the self-reliant military line for strengthening the national defense strength and the revolutionary guidelines for strengthening the might of the People's Army, has sagaciously organized and led the way in making them brilliantly realized.

With the self-reliant military line brilliantly realized and the 5-point guidelines for strengthening the might of the People's Army thoroughly carried through under

the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim II-song, our People's Army has further grown up and strengthened into an invincible revolutionary armed force. Thus the People's Army, having grown up into a one-a-match-for-100 modernized cadre army flawlessly complete with the ideomental features and combat strength which an army of the party, an army of the revolution must possess, is displaying its commanding appearance.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, firmly maintaining the chuche-oriented stand in revolutionary armed construction, has also sagaciously organized and led the way in independently, creatively solving all the questions arising in army construction, in military activities.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, firmly maintaining the chuche-oriented viewpoint that the masters of revolutionary armed force construction are one's own people and the mass of military personnel themselves, has led the way in solving, with the strength of our people and the People's Army itself, all the questions arising in revolutionary armed force construction from organizing the framework of the revolutionary armed force to providing military equipment.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, unconstrained by established practices or the experiences of other countries, has determined and solved in our style to suit the specific conditions of our country all the questions arising in army construction such as the organizational form and composition of the revolutionary armed force, military rules and textbooks, the principle of training and guidance, unit command and management, and for military strategy and tactics, too, has created thoroughly our-style chuche strategy and tactics.

Because of the presence of the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, our revolutionary armed force has been able to strengthen and develop into the army of a new type, the chuche-oriented revolutionary armed force, and vanquishing the two most ruthless and evil imperialist aggressive armies, has become able to demonstrate its might as a revolutionary armed force resolutely protecting and defending the sovereign rights of the nation and gains of the revolution from the ceaseless machinations of the enemies to perpetrate aggression and provoke war.

The People's Army, which has been growing up and strengthening into an invincible armed force in the journey of struggle for the charting and victorious forward movement of the chuche cause under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-sing, is being further strengthened and developed into an invincible revolutionary armed force under the tested leadership of our party on the historic march route toward stepping up the cause for conversion of the whole society to the chuche ideology.

The militant journey our People's Army has walked has been a travel of glory in which it has been strengthened and developed under the leadership of the party into a powerful revolutionary armed force capable of thoroughly protecting and defending the chuche revolutionary cause from generation to generation.

Our party above all is sagaciously leading the People's Army in defending its revolutionary character forever as the chuche-oriented revolutinary army.

If the revolutionary army of the working class class is to qcquit itself fully of its lofty mission and duty before the party and the revolution, it must go forward to thoroughly defend its revolutionary character from generation to generaton.

The revolutionary chuche character of our People's Army lies precisely in that it is the army of the party, the chuche-oriented revolutionary army. The People's Army, only by going forward to forever defend its revolutionary character as the army of the party, as the chuche-oriented revolutionary army, can gloriously carry out its lofty mission and duty to protect and defend the chuche cause by armed force.

Our party, setting forth the army construction guidelines and revolutionary slogan which make it possible for the People's Army to go forward to resolutely defend its revolutionary character from generation to generation, is energetically organizing and leading the the struggle for the realization.

Our party, setting forth the revolutionary guidelines for converting the entire army to the chuche ideology, is leading the struggle aimed at dyeing the People's Army one color with the chuche ideology.

The guidelines enunciated by our party for converting the entire army to the chuche ideology represent the overall task of army construction which makes it possible for the People's Army to flawlessly attain the features as the army of the party, as the army of the revolution by bringing up all personnel of the People's Army as chuche-oriented revolutionaries infinitely loyal to the party and the leader and thoroughly embodying the chuche ideology in all areas of army construction and military activity. By this revolutionary army construction program the character and mission of the People's Army have become ever more clear and its struggle objectives and tasks have come to be precisely enunciated, and the People's Army has become able to forever defend its inherent nature as the chuche-oriented revolutionary armed force holding the immortal chuche ideology as the unitary guiding thought and struggling for the realization.

Our party, setting forth the revolutionary slogan "let us fight offering our lives for the sake of the great leader!" is sagaciously leading the struggle for the realization.

The revolutionary slogan "let us fight offering our lives for the sake of the great leader!" is a revolutionary slogan embodying the lofty intent and revolutionary will of our party to bring up all the officers and men of the People's Army as the respected and beloved leader's genuine revolutionary warriors, as honor guard units, as do-or-die units with an indomitable revolutionary spirit in resolutely protecting and defending the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song without vacillation in the slightest, whatever the hardships and trials.

The guidelines for converting the entire army to the chuche ideology and the revolutionary slogan "let us fight offering our lives for the sake of the great leader!" set forth by our party are a great revolutionary banner which the People's Army must perpetually grasp tightly in order to forever defend its chuche character and acquit itself fully of its glorious mission and lofty duty before the party and the revolution.

By our party's correct guidelines and energetic leadership today our People's Army is being further strengthened and developed into an invincible revolutionary armed force filled to the brim with the chuche ideology, into a fighting force of loyalty going forward to fight, giving its all, for the sake of the party and the leader, for the sake of the fatherland and the people.

Our party is also energetically organizing and leading the task aimed at consolidating the might of the People's Army into the invincible.

In order that the revolutionary army may acquit itself fully of its lofty mission to defend the party and the revolution, it is imperative to ceaselessly strengthen its might. Only if the revolutionary army is satisfactorily prepared in politicoideological terms, in military technological terms, can it go forward to beat back whatever enemies and firmly defend the gains of the revolution.

Our party's tested leadership power and able organizational skills, extraordinary revolutionary launching power and bold, daring operational planning constitute the basic factors which make it possible to ceaselessly strengthen the might of the People's Army in politicoideological terms, in military technological terms.

Our party is sagaciously leading the way in bringing about a new turnaround in party political work, politicoideological work within the army to suit the demands of the developing realities wherein the conversion of the entire army to the chuche ideology is up front. With politicoideological indoctrination work with primary emphasis on indoctrination in faithfulness broadly and deeply conducted among the military personnel by the sagacious leadership of the party, a basic turnaround has come to occur in the ideomental features of the personnel of the People's Army and the politicoideological might of the People's Army has come to be incomparably enhanced.

Our party is also sagaciously organizing and leading the task aimed at strengthening the military might of the People's Army.

Our party, graphically enunciating the precise method to more thoroughly carry through the self-reliant military line and the one-a-match-for-100 revolutionary slogan for strengthening the might of the People's Army, has caused great innovations to be brought about in all areas of military work such as the energetic launching of a mass movement within the army, combat and political training, and establishment of military discipline. Thus our People's Army under the sagacious leadership of the party has grown up into an invincible revolutionary armed force thoroughly prepared in politicoideological terms, in military technological terms, and crushing the ceaseless provocation machinations of the enemies at every step of the way, is firmly protecting and defending militarily our people's revolutionary struggle and construction task.

Indeed, the party's leadership constitutes the decisive guarantee for defending and glorifying the revolutionary character of the People's Army as the chuche-oriented revolutionary armed force.

The prideful features of the People's Army, strengthened and developed into a genuine chuche-oriented army, into an invincible revolutionary armed force thoroughly prepared in politicoideological terms, in military technological terms

under the sagacious leadership of the party and the leader, give our people an infinite national pride and self-esteem, invincible convictions convictions for the ultimate victory of the chuche cause.

(3)

The Korean People's Army is a glorious revolutionary armed force which has compiled immortal achievements before the times and the revolution, before the fatherland and the people.

For the past one-half century from the time the first shot was fired by the glorious anti-Japanese armed struggle our People's Army has walked a prideful road shining with victory and glory.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"The People's Army with its heroic, sacrificial struggle has gloriously carried out its revolutionary duty before the fatherland and the people, and has written new pages of brilliant achievements in the revolutionary history of our party which will shine for ten thousand generations to come." ("Kim Il-song Selected Works," Vol 5, 2d impression, p 2)

The journey of the People's Army from its founding to the present shines as chronicles of feats in which it has compiled immortal achievements in the glorious struggle history of our party and our people, gloriously carrying out its lofty revolutionary duty before the party and the revolution, before the fatherland and the people.

The greatest achievement compiled by the People's Army lies in having established the brilliant tradition of loyalty of resolutely protecting and defending the party and the leader.

It is the basic demand of the revolutionary struggle and the loftiest mission of the revolutionary army of the working class to protect and defend the party and the leader.

Faithfulness to the party and the leader is the life of our revolutionary armed force and the decisive condition for the People's Army to acquit itself fully of its revolutionary duty.

Our revolutionary armed force was born into the world holding faithfulness to the leader as its first and foremost life, and already in the first days of army construction achieved the brilliant tradition of faithfulness.

The first ranks of our revolutionary armed force as its framework were organized with the young communists who loyally revered, protected and defended with their lives as the great leader, as the center for unity and solidarity, the respected and beloved Comrade Kim Il-song whom our people had waited for millennia in history to loyally attend.

The young communists, deeply learning by experience the greatness of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song in the course of practical struggle, and

holding the firm convictions and creed, revolutionary will and indomitable revolutionary spirit that when fighting on following the general, it would be possible to win the victory of the Korean revolution, set the brilliant example of faithfulness in loyally attending and upholding, protecting and defending their leader, their helmsman.

It is because of the presence of such great tradition of faithfulness which struck its roots in the early days of army construction that our revolutionary armed force has been free from the slightest vacillation on the road of upholding, protecting, and defending the party and the leader day in, day out over the long period of half a century, and that its faithfulness is shining as the purest.

The slogan of loyalty which the People's Army has historically inherited bears vivid testimony to how resolute, how genuine has been the faithfulness displayed by our revolutionary armed force in protecting and defending the party and the leader.

Our revolutionary armed force already in the period when its groundwork was being paved held aloft a lofty slogan for solidly uniting around the young general Comrade Kim Il-song. The spirit of this slogan held aloft by the young communists was continued intact into the slogan among members of the Anti-Japanese Guerrillas for defending the command headquarters of the revolution with their lives. During the fierce Fatherland Liberation War, warriors of the People's Army, shouting the slogan "for the sake of the party and the leader," displayed an incomparable spirit of dedication and sacrifice, and in the postwar period, have protected and defended airtight the party and the leader, holding aloft the slogan "let us defend with our lives to the death the Party Central Committee headed by Comrade Kim Il-song!" Today officers and men of the People's Army, holding the slogan of loyalty "let us fight offering our lives for the sake of the great leader!" as their revolutionary will, as their indeflectible creed, are resolutely defending the lifeline of the Korean revolution.

The loyalty to the party and the leader held by our revolutionary army is not only a tradition formed and solidly consolidated in the course of a long history but is one that is forever, whatever the hardships and trials, even as time passes, no matter how long.

Half a century has passed from the time the chuche cause was charted and our revolutionary armed force was founded. In that time our revolution has come a long way through many stages, and change of generations is also taking place.

Along with the forward movement of the revolution and change of generations, the masters of posts within the People's Army are also changing, but not only is the loyalty held by our revolutionary army forever, it is becoming warmer and firmer as time passes.

Today the hearts of the entire officers and men of the People's Army are burning with the resolve of loyalty to protect and defend the party and the leader with their lives, forever engraving in their hearts the oath of the young communists to the great leader Comrade Kim Il—song in the eary days of army founding. The lofty revolutionary spirit filling the entire ranks to overflowing that all

officers and men of the People's Army resolutely protect and defend the party and the leader, whatever the adversities and trials, and unconditionally carry through to the end the orders and directives of the party and the leader, jumping into fire and water—this is precisely the noble revolutionary face of the People's Army today. This firmly proves that the loyalty of the People's Army is indeed genuine loyalty which is carried forward from generation to generation and that the history of our revolutionary armed force will continue to shine forever as a history of loyalty. It is because of the presence of this force of loyalty with chuche thoroughly established and infinitely faithful to the party and the leader that the victory of the revolutionary cause of our party is always being thoroughly guaranteed by armed force.

The immortal achievements compiled by the People's Army in contribution to the chuche cause also lie in that it has added luster to the glory and dignity of our fatherland and nation, firmly defending the sovereign rights of the nation and gains of the revolution.

It is a lofty duty of the revolutionary army to resolutely defend national sovereign rights and gains of the revolution.

Our revolutionary arned force, by defending with blood the sovereign rights of our nation and gains of the revolution through its heroic, sacrificial struggle, has compiled immortal great achievements before the fatherland and the people.

It shines as the greatest achievement scored by our revolutionary army that it took back the sovereign rights of our nation lost to the Japanese imperialists and attained the historic cause of fatherland restoration.

Because the Japanese imperialists had robbed them of their national sovereign rights, our people long suffered unbearable racial contempt and mistreatment. It was the most earnest, long-cherished national desires of our people to drive out the Japanese imperialists and achieve the independence and liberation of the fatherland.

These earnest, long-cherished desires of our people were reserved for realization by the great leader Comrade Kim II-song, the sun of the nation, the anti-Japanese legendary hero, who, founding the chuche revolutionary armed force and leading it, won a brilliant victory in the anti-Japanese revolutionary war and restored the fatherland.

The road of the anti-Japanese revolutionary war our revolutionary army had walked under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song in order to attain the historic cause of fatherland restoration was every day a travel of the most formidable struggle. But our revolutionary army, by displaying invincible convictions and indomitable revolutionary spirit in stoutly breaking through multilayer barriers and turning trial-filled corners under the matchless leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, had at last vanquished the Japanese imperialists and brilliantly attained the cause of fatherland restoration. This was a great event which put an end to the long history of suffering and brought about a basic turnaround in the circumstances of our nation, our people, and constitutes the most brilliant achievement scored by our revolutionary armed force before the fatherland and the nation.

It shines as another great achievement scored by the People's Army that it vanquished the U.S. imperialists and gloriously defended the freedom and independence of our fatherland, the priceless gains of the revolution.

The three-year war against the U.S. imperialist armed invasion was a fierce struggle to defend the national sovereign rights which our people had retaken with blood, and gains of the revolution, and was a formidable trial to our fatherland and people.

Under the sagacious leadership of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the ever-victorious iron commander, the great military strategist, our People's Army courageously broke through this formidable trial with its heroic, sacrificial struggle. Displaying infinite loyalty to the party and the leader, the fatherland and the people, and incomparable mass heroism to the hilt day, day out of the fierce war, officers and men of the People's Army dealt annihilating blows to the U.S. imperialist aggressors and defended with blood every inch of the fatherland. Thus the People's Army, dealing an ignominious defeat to the U.S. imperialists, the most shameless, barbaric aggressors in the contemporary period, firmly defended the dignity and glory of our fatherland and highly demonstrated the heroic vigor of our people before the whole world.

In the postwar period, too, the People's Army has reliably defended the revolutionary tasks of our party and people for socialist revolution and socialist construction.

The People's Army, tempered amid the flames of war, and growing up into a one-a-match-for-100 force through the struggle to carry through the self-reliant military line, has thoroughly defended the socialist fatherland, crushing the ceaseless enemy machinations of aggressive provocation at every step of the way, and has firmly defended the dignity and glory of chuche Korea, heroic Korea.

The Korean People's Army has set a brilliant example as an army of proletarian internationalism positively contributing to the world revolutionary cause as well.

Our revolutionary army, holding aloft the banner of proletarian internationalism, the revolutionary banner of anti-imperialist struggle from the first day of its founding, has positively supported and encouraged the struggle of the revolutionary peoples of the world to protect independent stand and attitude. Our revolutionary army, joining forces with the revolutionary armed forces of a neighboring state in the arduous period of the anti-Japanese armed struggle, had struggled against the common enemy, and positively protected and defended the victorious revolution with armed force. The People's Army, today too, is firmly defending the world revolution at the outpost of the anti-imperialist struggle, and is energetically encouraging and inspiring the struggle of the revolutionary peoples of the world who have risen up in opposition to imperialist aggression.

Truly, the Korean People's Army under the sagacious leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has compiled immortal achievements in the struggle to defend the revolution and build the fatherland, which will shine long in history. Because of that, the People's Army enjoys great respect and love among our people and the world revolutionary peoples, and is glorifying its name.

It is a great glory and pride of our party and people to have an invincible revolutionary army which has emblazoned its one-half century long journey with brilliant victories and heroic feats and compiled immortal achievements in the chronicles of the chuche cause.

In the past one-half century long period since the founding of the Korean People's Army our revolution has come a long way, and today has developed onto the new stage to convert the whole society to the chuche ideology.

In order to brilliantly carry forward and develop the glorious tradition of our revolutionary armed force and thoroughly protect from generation to generation and attain the chuche revolutionary cause, it is imperative to go forward to further strengthen and develop the People's Army as the army of the party, as the army of the revolution.

To acquit itself forever of its loyalty to the party and the leader is the basic requirement of the People's Army in acquitting itself fully of its glorious mission and duty, and a precondition for the raison d'etre of the People's Army and its strengthening and development.

The entire officers and men of the People's Army, loyally upholding the guidelines for conversion of the entire army to the chuche ideology, must thoroughly prepare themselves as genuine chuche-oriented communist revolutionaries infinitely loyal to the party and the leader, and go forward to solve all questions arising in army construction and military activity to thoroughly suit the intent and demands of the party.

It is the basic principle our party firmly maintains in revolutionary armed force construction to thoroughly establish the unitary ideology system of the party.

Party organizations within the People's Army must substantially launch ideological indoctrination work with primary emphasis on establishing the unitary ideology system of the party among the military personnel and must strive to make them more highly display the politicoideological superiority of our revolutionary armed force.

The tradition and achievement of revolutionary armed force construction established by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song are an invaluable heritage for strengthening and developing the People's Army forever as the chuche-oriented revolutionary armed force. Officers and men of the People's Army must hold dear this glorious tradition and great achievement, resolutely protect and defend them, whatever the conditions, and carry them forward, the purity intact, and ceaselessly add luster to them.

If the People's Army is to admirably carry out its lofty mission to guarantee the chuche cause by armed force, it must thoroughly carry through the self-reliant military line and the 5-point guidelines for strengthening the People's Army, the ten communist combat moral traits and the 10-point rules for military life, all set forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

Our People's Army is a revolutionary army and therefore, the basic method to strengthen its might lies in commendably conducting politicoideological work. Party organizations within the People's Army, strengthening politicoideological work, must arm all military personnel with high loyalty to the party and the leader and indomitable revolutionary spirit, and must make the ranks filled to overflowing with the traditional communist virtue of harmony of superiors and subordinates, harmony of the military and the people.

There is no force in this world that can stand in the way of the People's Army which struggles to attain the chuche revolutionary cause, solidly united around the party and the leader, loyally attending, as the Supreme Commander of our revolutionary armed force, the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the great military strategist, the ever-victorious iron commander, the legendary hero; and on the road ahead for the Korean People's Army there will be none but victory and glory.

12153

CSO: 4109/9

-END-